

reufu wufw rrvufavnf;

n000, H' yefwufgvth

wup&m cufgy? yef,aA' genf;/

(1)

v\$;v upajcv\$;rsm; wlc eljzpfon; onf/

taw&u vmaEh; Suaom to onf rnf onft oH jzpf
ygoent;/ &yf em;p onf/

tcseu naeapmif; a usmif; vrf; rsm; ay: w f vlol odf
r^{1/2}awmb/ apmapmav; uyif taqmif; wlg; rsm; aomk wfydwf
xm; vulyr p t&yw f pnfum; av pnfum; x^{1/2}om ref; r
i, f ref; rv&v; rsm; onfif? wpcwref; uav; rsm; ES h o w
tazmfrsm; onfif; r^{1/2}awmb/

nODD, H' Nyefwufygvth

oplyiyf cSEG fav; rsm; qD S y pOf; & i fu \ a t m fo h w m h 1/2
 ao; onf/ apmapmu Mum; v u f a o m t o h n f; x h t m fo h
 Mum; ay: x u f v m a o m t o h j z p f \ / 1/2 h u f o h j z p f r n f x i f o n f/
 a & e j r m i f; b u f a p s; q h f r s m; 1/2 & m a u s m i f; O i f; t j y i f o h x u f a o m
 a j r v r f; \ c s d f i , f a v; w p f c u h u t a o m w w m; x d y w G f x h t
 o h u h M u m; v u f j c i f; j z p f o n f/

& h u f o h b o h a v; x y a y: v m j y e f o n f/ t e m; 1/2 u k u y i M u D
 a t m u f r s a y: x u f v m a o m t o j z p a M u m i f; b m r s o h , j z p f
 p & m r v h a w m h / u r e f a w m h 1/2 & m b u f \ t j c m; a o m y i p n f r s u f E n
 w G f w p p h w p a , m u f 1/2 h u f i h e o n f r s n a o c s m h y D

1/2 h u f o h t & x h w p p h w p a , m u f o n f r e f; u a v; y j z p f & r n f/
 w p f v s f; E p f v s f; c e f a 1/2 q u a v o m u f o n f/ o p y i j z i f i u G f a e
 a o m r e f; u a v; u h j r i f & r n f v m; [k i M u n h \ / t e h & h t u s D
 O w f x m; a o m y c h p e f; a v; u h a w f o n f/

nODD, H' Nyefwufygvtrh

]]rjzpa0;ygbt; . . . oltwel pwaumufydi hewm jzpf
rñayg . . . olwupö olw½s f;ygvdtr, f . . . }}

ref;uav;½&mol on;í tust;taMumifar;rnf jyi faom
pwfud uref;uwei; jyeixef;vufon/ onæ&m oná'
orst;wGf onv½HufOH Mum;&jcif;onf bmrX;qef;onh
upö [kw/ wpa, muf, muñ acsmarmkOH Mum;&rvm; em;
axmiMunfon/ bmoHrMum;&/

]]uyg . . . ol[mol bmjzpfzpf i geY rql fygbt; . . .
ud fitvkyfj ud fquvkyfg . . . }}

trSwrxif Oipm;roñ;aom pwfud jzwawmufon/
rv avOnufvmonfitwdf; ajrvrf;og fwpaVOnuf quf
avOnufon;/ \ a&ejrmi f;wpaVOnufwGf vlenf;enf;rCom
useawmfon/ taMumfqk frsm;vnf; onf;aemU \

ref;wuövfonf tyf&OifawmhrnxiN/

nODD, H' Dyefwufygvth

yi v, 0qD

' Dwup vti fabmi fbi f

raA' g wpf[lef x

acsmi f; 1/2 uDi f

rjrjri f avrjri f

yef; qefcsi fa v w f; /

Epfoutraom uAsm \ wpyti f; wpprsm; em; xDi f v m

onf/ tm 1/2 x w f naeapmi f; wufvmonha&onf sm; Mum; ae

&onf/ vana&mi f ae&npef; aeonh vti f; Muucy f sm; ut

jri&onf/ ca&miftci f; ay: w f usaeaom tvif; vufvuf

rsm; ajy; aeonh vwmjyifus, BuDu jri fonf/ a 1/2 Gjrpx w f

pi fa&mi fufuav; rsm; [Dwpaumi f onf wpaumi f yst ef; ae

\

olaomf urefawmfa 1/2 w f wu, 1/2 eaom t&mrn rEav;

nODD, H' Nyefwufygvth

5

wuóvN a&eajrmi f; rsm; omjzpfonf/ a&eajrsm; pðqif; &m
omreajrmi f; i, frW tvStytæES h odf xi; xljcm; jcm; ajymp
&mr½Ø ohaomf pæ&mav; oWmí xha&eav; uW ai; &
onfrñ t&om½onf/

ji dñji dñqdwf qdwf pðqif; aeaom a&eajrmi f; a&uW Munf& i f;
q&maZmf* sN aA' gvrf; uAsm wpyW f; wppav; rsm; uW [Wvpf
uWuf WvpfuWuf &orQ ½W Munfæjci f; zih umv twellum
a0; cnyzpaom urelawmf t&yfuW ow&Munfñ &onf/ wpcg
wvf&H urelawmf&yæaom ajrmi f; abmi frñ onf tazh *g; avS
Mudyi f jzpfonñ; av \ /

rñenf; &yDef; a' ool a&muæaom jrpfouRef; ay: om;
wpa, muvN 'luonf pippraov; v&y/

Ä Ä Ä

a0gcel vufcyfoHrsm; a0; a0; rS obH Mum; &onf/

onlawmhrSausmif;xlwGf usif;yaeonhbmom&yftoif;
wpcck\ rlvfqy\ref; owd&\ "mwlaA' Xmers rlvfaqG q
&mwpa, mufu owdw& zdwMum;xm;aomyGjzpfonf/

]]a[lml . . . vmjzpa tmif vmaemf . . . b, ftcrf;tem;
b, fyG S rwufybev\jzp&if rwufwfwth ci fAsm;t usi fu d
od\hajymwm . . . urelawmfw\Elwfuqyf\ubawmh rwufrijzpf
v\oabmxm;NyD vmcl&r, f . . . }

urelawmfwpa, muwnf; jyl\ronf/ clxwGf tcrf;tem;
jyD avmufyD xi f\ / yG\y\epOfuawmh q&mvnf; olupES h
olr\ urelawmfu d p\w\q\z\ owdyif &rnf[kw/ taqmif
a&mufrS urelawmfu d jri f&onES h xlyu\ urelawmf ra&mufr
aMumif; owd&NyD yln\yln\Ny\ODr\sn jri fa, mifonf/

olaomf clxawmh rww\El lawmh\ taysmft 1/2\fyG seforQ bm
yG S rof\;cl\onh u d \x\k\p\ubm taMumif;jyí cgw\ f;yG sm;uh

olyif...

]]b, fvH Sawmh oabmr xm; ygeVAsm . . . uRefawmf ' Dyf skd
rwufwvfyg . . . ' DyfS r [kwfbl; . . . b, fyfS ofn; avh
ofn; x r^{1/2}vmfyg . . . } [ky] ajym&ayawmtrnf/

em&du i unvuf / ajcmufem&D ausmlyD awmfavmuf
lyD [k qhjzwvufonf/ taqmi fufjyefrnf/ cPwjzkwf em;
em;aeaex lyD vlyp&m^{1/2}vm vlyrnf/ tvlyD vQif pmtkyf
wptkyfzwlyD tyfrnf/

onfaekwpaekvnf; onfvES fiulefofn; jyeflyD

]]aumi f; ygw, f . . . b0qvm olycufcufckl yi fyi fye;
yef; BuD tvlyfawGsm; aerS b0v ac: wmrS [kwfy] . . . uD f
vlyp&m^{1/2}vma v; vly? yae wlt cseav; uD ji drf; ji drf; csrf; csrf; eV
tulec vuf? tcsefweawmh vJ tm; vlyD ofn; Murfnyl . . . }

tawGES htwl uD fufvshf vmvrf; twdf; jyekonf/

nODD, H' Dyefwufygvth

xhelt zlavmh aemufxyf xl;xl;axaxG bmrOrMuK? jzpf
 awmhrnfr [kwf[k xifraomt xifonf rsn;awmhrnjzpf
 aMumif; urelawmf bmrOrBuKwifrwGufqrd

][if... }

tNbaom pofuav;wpfck &ixbW aqmiDi fvmof/
 bmrsm;jzpaevlygvth[laom tawGuvnf; xymuyvduf
 vm\ /

xHtjyif apmapmu urelawmf trSwvrbom MunfrpOfu
 tea&miDwfxm;aom aumifrav;onf twES jzprnfqW
 aom aumufsurfn;ofn;ref; owjykrbnf/

aumifrav;u wpa, mufwnf; iHewmygvvm;/

ukuyi&if;rsn aumifrav;wpa, mufwnf;om 1/20\ / ck
 cseixvnf; ikvfwvav; xH lai;aeqyif/ urelawmf oltem;
 u jzwavOnufi a&ebjrmif;abmi fay:ofn;? tH rsn [lai;

onawGvly? tcefonrenfawmh/ onavmuf tceft

MumBurfnvnt; aumi trav; iWU? ai; vUeS h wpa, muf

wnt; bmrsm; vkyfaeygvtrh

pdvixwG f wptcsuylot; onf/ onfaumi trav; wptck

pdvfnplyD a&eajrmi f; xJ cefcs&a tmi f v1/2S f; wnt csef apmi fae

wmrsm; vm;/

jzpfawmh rjzpfEh f/ a&eajrmi f; qWmu uAmq&mawG

Owka&; q&mawG MuhezcsdxG tyD zVef; í om emrnBudae&

wm/ trefu ajreDsm; aysmOiaeum a&eDsm; pdaeonh a&t

euf ' l; qptomom1/2 onh ajrmi f; uav; rcom/

a&r1/2 onh ajrmi f; Efnacgi f; azmaowht vlyr st; uawmh onf

aumi trav; vkyvtrnfr [kw? ' gjzi h bmjzpfv ' Dem; vmlyD

tcefr [kwftcgr [kwf vmx h fae&ygvtrh

ureawmf jri fot; ojzi haumi trav; u acgi f; uW uysm

u, m i kypfonf/ aumi trav; \yg; jyi fay: rS rsuf& nfpD aMumi f;
rsm; u& dycel jri fvuN/

][m . . . r [kwao; ygbt; . . .]}

uRefawmf vrf; u& cyjznt; jznt; quavOn uVm& i f; acg i f;
xwG f rsm; pOn tvkyrsm; oOn; onf/

][bmvky& aumi f; rvJ . . . bmjzpfvWVJ . . . oOn; ar; &
aumi f; rv m; . . . } [laom pdwfu wplbouf/

][rqr kygbt; av . . . oOn; p& l i w m i gu bmq& f vW
oOn; ar; & rOnvJ . . . awmMum blef; BuD trl 1/2OnvmywaeOD
r, f . . . } q& laom pdwfu wplbouf/

tr& eftw& f; ajym& vO i f uRefawmf bOrOn wwE& forO u& h
up& om u& laqmi 1/2 ufi u& ES frywfiou& aom tvkyr& fo
rO u& u& ES frqr& fov& aeww& ef av h usi fx m; ch on fr& M um
jy&

txl;ojzi h ref;uav;rsn;ES fqlvQi f yk rywfoufwwf
 ap&ef Bu k;pm;onf/ tE&m, ftuif;qk onf ref;uav;rsn;ES h
 ta0;qk t&yjzpf onf[k em;vnf onfrsnvni; tawmfav;
 Mumcyjv avmursn ureawmf taMumufqk onf vshpm;wwf
 aom ref;rv&v;rsn;/

]]uyguen . . . u k flomou k f jyefr, fupö jyefomjyef
 yg . . . u k ferqk fwupö bmrSpdvDi pm;raeygeY . . . }

u k fu k fu k tqk tjzway;&if; x k e&mrS cyfoGufouf
 vSf;&ejyi onf/

tawGwpck zswfceDi fmonf/

]]q&m . . . ausmif;x rsn bmyjzpfzpf u k ferqk fbi;v k
 oabmrxm;ygeY . . . ausmif;elywfoufwh upö seforQ
 ausmif;x rsnjzpfysufwh upö seforQ q&mw k rsn wmoef/28yg
 w, f . . . ausmif;x rsn tyfuswmutp q&mw k e&if

ylaumi f; ygw, f . . . }

rEav; wuiovlol ajymi f; a½t rlx rf; cgp q&maygufp
jzpcgp vefclom olav; vu ygarmu@kyf ajymclom pum;
ultrsw&onf

]]tifav . . . Mun&wmuawmh ' ausmi f; u ausmi f; ol
wpa, muf jzprfnyl . . . ausmi f; oleY q&myl[m . . . wmoef
t& ar; vluwmaumi f; ygw, f . . . }

v\$fvupajcv\$fv &yfoth; onf/ uluyifbutfu wpl
csuf iMunN/ te&mi Dwxm; aom ref; uav; xll &mr\$
&yfonful jri&onf/ olomomol jyefoth; rvm; [k tubwf
onf

olomf ref; uav; u &yv\$uftaetxm; r\$ rvm? a&ed
ajrmi f; buf ai; aejyefonf/ ureawm\$ajcv\$fv rsm; ul aemufyef
vshvufN/

]uav;r . . . }

uRefawmht oH tawmfav;us, foEn;onES h wlonf/ ref;
uav; qwcel wlef, ifonf/ uRefawmht boufoHvnf; uysm
u, m vshMunhN/

]rHcllyH yD uav;r . . . wpa, mufwnf; bmvkyfaewm
vJ. . . }

]1/2S f . . . }

xHref;uav;u crS owDifvm [ejzi h rsuEEn uH uysmu
od vufzi h ywfonf/ NyDrS jyex def;í & vUaom owDruf
EEnjzi h. . .

]bmrS [kwfygbl; q&m . . . jidrf; 'Dem;rEn xH fVH
aumi f;wmeH xH faewmyg . . . }

oH uH fol Ni drf; [kajy maom ref;uav;uH rotrom tul
cwfonf/ vawmh tawmfvsonh ref;uav;jzpfonf/ iH m;

ojzi h rsufc rsm; e&harmufaeonmum; uyif rsuEsn jzLOG f
oG fav; rsn 1/2S f; 1/2S f; oet/oeftES h v&aeonf/ toufu Esp
q, fywDef; usi favmuf 1/2 rnf/ oytouBUDBUd r [kwf/

uRefawmfu q&m [lac: ojzi h onfausmi f; uyif jzptz rsm;
onf/ twef; Budausmi f; olxuv m; ? q&mrvm; uRefawmf
rod

]] x h fvaumi f; ayr, h ' Dtcsefu x h z h roi fawmfawm h ol;
Asm . . . tcsef r [kwfawm h ol; . . .]]

]] [kwfuh q&m . . . Ni dnf; jyefawmhrv h yg . . .]]

]] aeygOD . . . ci fAsm; u ' Bausmi f; uv m; . . .]]

uRefawmfpwix wG f wppwpcu h ow&i ar; v h ufcif;
jzpfonf/ ' Dtcsefu taqmi rsm; ydvcsef jzpaelyd taqmi fae
ausmi f; ol ol r [kwf q&mrjzpfv Oif taqmi pnf; urf; t& ol
r h tjyp 1/2 aeNyD

]] [kwf . . . [kwfuh q&m . . . Ni drf;u "mwlaA' *kPxi;
wef;uyg . . . }]

]]aeawmlaum . . . }]

]]taqmi frfnyg q&m . . . }]

]]taqmi fu 'Dt csef ywlylyl . . . }]

]]Ni drf; aewm tjyifaqmi frfnyg q&m . . . }]

]]aomf . . . [kwlyav . . . ul . . . 'gjzi fvj jyef
awmh . . . }]

ol r&w&jzi h acgifi;ndwionf/ urelawmf &yv suES tyi f
ol vlyf;onft x d apmi Munionf/ Ni drf; q&om ref;uav;
u acgifi; i &yjr&yaeojzi h . . .

]]ul . . . ofi;avAsm . . . bmjzpfv &yfaewmv . . . }]

r [mOZa atmi Nydp? q&mayguipr *kPxi;wef;ausmi f;ol
ulwynfac:? ri f;eYi ge? u fela [leY Elwfu ajymrxuf/ pm

oifcef;rn ci fAsm; uRefawmf ac: ½ t w f; AsmES tom ajymvuf
onf/

olu rsuEsnarmh onfqzom armh uNyD . . .

]] & ygw, f q & m . . . Ni drf; NyD & i f jyefyghr, f . . . }

uRefawmf p d v x J ax mi f; cel a' gojzpfon; onf/

]] [m . . . ci fAsm; u b, f v J . . . ' Dt cæf ' Dem; rn ci fAsm;
wpa, mu x J ½ æ v r o i f a w m f y g b l; v ajymNyD r [kwf
vm; . . . aem u f r a w l o m a w G v l y f r a e e l . . . o f n; a w m h . . .
ci fAsm; a ½ u j y e f . . . }

t o k y f r m r m E S h a [m u f a w m h r S o l u R e f a w m h u r o n w o h
M u n i o n f / x l a e m u f b m r S j y e f r a j y m a w m h y l u R e f a w m h a ½ o r S
j z w f i a u s m i f; o i f; x l b u f j y e o i f o n f /

cl r S p d v f x l w G f v G w f v y f a y g y g; o f n; \ /

][m . . . ci fAsm; awmfawmaemufvth vlyAsm . . . b, f
aysmufaewmvl . . . ci fAsm;vmr, fatmufarNyD uRefawmfrsn
wapmi kapmi feY . . . }

BuKwi farOnfv i b x m; onfitwll f; yif taqmi fW f; Oifvlluf
onES h crS Elmquyfu jyefvm [efwaom q&m uUwifud
u qDí tjyptwifonf/ uRefawmf awmi f; yefjyt jyt&i f; . . .

][aqm&Dyl uUwifudm . . . uRefawmf naeu NllXJcP
xUfofn;&i f; arlofn;vlyg . . . uRefawmf ow&witcsefus
awmki fAsm;wll yU NyDaelyD . . . 'gaMumi h rvmafwmhw
yg . . . }

][awmfygaSm . . . ci fAsm; uUawmh uRefawmf/2llufcsi fpdvwami f
aygufvmw, f . . . [lluae vmrvm; vmrvm;eY apmi R r
vmE llawmh taqmi fuUvWwac:? uRefawmfud fW f t
aqmi fuUwpcgvmac:? awllorvllufci fAsm; uUawllifvWf

vluzrh e' . . . }

ureawmf olud t&rf;tm;emoñ;onf/ taqmiæeq&m
rsm;xwG f oES fuRefawmfu ti, fqñvnt; ti, fqñ? olu
a½tñom;? rEäv;uatmiñyD q&mOifvñæo|zpf&m tpp
oñy| tm;uñæ&wmrñ tawmfav; & if;Eñonf/

]]at;Asm . . . ciAsm;auseyatmif ureawmf b, fñawmfif
yef&r, fr&f;awmfif roñawmfygbt; . . . }

]]ciAsm; awmfawmfqñwñvñl . . . aeygOñ . . . Nrñxñu çrS
jyefvñ&wmvñm; . . . }

]r [kwñbt; . . . Nrñxñujyef&muñyD a&eñjrmif; buñvñf;
avñuñxñuñvñmAsm . . . jyó emwñpñck awñæwñmuñ OifñS f;
æ&wñmeññmñomñ;wm . . . }

]]jyó em . . . [kwñvñm; . . . bñmjyó emvñl . . . }

ureawmf pum; toñtEñf; rñ; oñ; r&f; owñyñkñvñluf

onf/ oluvnf; urelawmpum; aMumi h p wfylov v ysmysm
ovljyefar; onf/

urelawmf &, fvlyfyd . . .

]aqm&DAsm . . . aqm&D . . . pum; v rfn; ofn; vlyg . . .

jyó em&, fvlawmh r [kwfygbl; . . . bmr&f; rowmeY ar;

[, fjref; [, fvlyc&wmyg . . .]}

]b, fvlyzpfv . . .]}

urelawmfu Ni drf; ES lawvchaom tjzptysufu t usOf; cshí

ajymjyvufonf/ urelawmpum; tqkwif uwiufu rsuf

arñi Mukwí . . .

]aeygOD ukef; vGf . . . ci fAsm; awvchw Ni drf; qvwmu

b, fvlyp . . . b, fu v . . .]}

]ci fAsm; wv "mvlaA" *Pfxl; wef; uv ajymw, f . . .]}

]cyfacsmacsm aumi frav; vm; . . . tawmfvSw, fav . . .

tom;jzljzleY av' D f, mem qNyifyleY . . . }

urelawmf &, frbnf

][kwfrsnaygAsm . . . ' f, memawG bmawlawmh urelawmf
robl; . . . ci fAsm;ajymov vlawmh tawmfvSygw, f . . . }

][kwfygNyD . . . ' gjzi h a0a0ji rfyj jzprfnyg . . . ci fAsm;
ajymv u lawmh ol jyefofn;a&mv m; . . . ci fAsm;eY bmqufzpf
ao;vJ . . . }

olar;yku enf;enf;x;qef;ojzi h urelawmfMumi fofn;
NyD . . .

][rjzpfygbt; . . . ol[mol jyefofn;wmyJ . . . bmjzpfv
vJ . . . }

][bmjzpf&rvAs . . . tJ aumi frav;awmh a0;a0;u a1/2ni f
AsD . . . aumi frav;u ' aumsi f;fn emrnBuD . . . rvnfr
0, feY ci fAsm; clfn;&r, f . . . }

]] [m . . . ci fAsm; uv] . . . q&meY ausmi f; olygAs . . .
b, fE\$ f . . . ci fAsm; u r [kwfu [kwfu . . .]]

]] tr, fav; . . . uH fV&, f . . . q&meY ausmi f; olawG
bmawG vkyfraeygeY . . . ci fAsm; u trätodqpf? ausmi f;
om; wpyfH f;? q&maygup . . . [u tritupptM uoi f
wef; u q&mrwpyfH f; ausmi f; olyg . . . toufcsi f; uv] bm
rSolyfuHwmr [kwfygbl; . . . uslyfu pH&rfvH ajymwmyg . . .
' Baumifrav; eY u rvG fbl; aemf . . .]]

]] rvG fbl; . . . [kwfv m; . . . bm uH rvG fwmv] . . .]]

]] ar; raeey uH ef; vG f . . . uRefawmfv] vlvpa, muf
uG f&mrH oltwif; rajymcsi fbl; . . . ' gayr, h ci fAsm; owd
awmh x m; aeyg . . . aemif ' Baumifrav; eY ywfoufwH upö
bmrDi frygeY . . . bOrH ' kwq tBurHajrmuf ' ku&mufoH;
vdtr, f . . .]]

nODD, H' Nyefwufygvth

ajymajymqIQES h uWifutu olTcef;buf jyexGufon;

onf

urefawmfom uWifufum;jzih iWwVl jzpfusefclav

onf

ol bmajymwv? Ni drf; qWth aumi frav; uaum bmawG

b, mEmrnBuDvVb, mrvG fwmvV

apmapmu arhaysmuVrwwf jzpfon; aom Ni drf; . . . acgifi

xJ jyef&muVmonf/ olajymrS Ni drf; qom ref; uav; u

pdvDi fpm; ofi; \ /

oaomf urefawmfawclom jidrf; onfi ihaeom Ni drf; ygw

um; /

'kvd tcef pmoifi tNyD AuXwGf [movV jzpfvm

ojzih armeif; pwm; wGf xri f; ofon; pm; vDi f aumif; rnf [k

pOf; pm; NyD Xme1/2cef; xJcP0ifonf/

pm; ylay: wof wufyIES tajrzLbt; xm; cNyD qf boufofn;
rnftjyk . . .

]]q&m . . . cP . . . }

aemufboufrS ac: oMum; ojzi h vshMunfvufonf/ uref
awmfvXmersq&mr a' : oef; Munf/

]]aeygOD q&m . . . b, fofn; rv ' bavmuf avmaewm
vJ . . . }

oabmaumi f; NyD aymfwwf/2i fwwf aemufwwfajymi fwwf
aom q&mr u pjyk; jykí ar; onf/ urefawmfu &, fvuf
NyD . . .

]]armeif; pvm; u ofn; rv q&mr& . . . Alufu t&rf; qm
aelyD . . . reufuwnf; u bmrS rpm; &ao; bt; . . . xrif;
olyfofn; pm; rv . . . }

]] [kw&Uvm; q&m&, f . . . xrif; olyqD S [kw&Uvm; . . .

u, frppBwlboufrsm; oñ;rvllvm;vll...}}

&ixrñ 'ef,ueljzpfom;onf/ u, frppBwlbouf "mwlaA
' Xmeboufqawmh...}

]]bmqlfvllq&mr... urelawmfel u, frppBwlel bm
ywfoufvll...}}

]] [if; ... [if; ... q&muvl qwlfom;a&ypanñih
awmuav;el q' efqifrit;u zñcsi fyelyD ... q&mwlo
wif;u tawmBuðae ygNyD q&m&ll ... }}

]]Asm ... owif; ... [kwfv m; ... bmowif;v]... }
urelawmhtar;amumi h q&mr Elwcrf;u welfi yg;csli tay:
atmifrnbnf/

]]tr, lav;awmf ... q&mu bmowif;vlar;awmh uref
ru bmajym&awmhrv] ... olrsm; roðapcsi fwpum; rar;
awmlygbl;awmf ... q&mlbmomq&m oñ;pm;rñ pm;yg

nODD, H' Nyefwufygvth
awmh. . . }

ajmajymqEQES h vuaxmufuxdu q&mru ½Kcef,xJ
Oifofn;onf/ urefawmf acgi f;eyef;BuDí usefcN/

nu uwi fufajymwmeVrsm; qupyaervm;/ uwi fuf
rsm; 'DtAMumi f;uavOnufajymovm;/ rjzpeN f/ 'ævreuf u
wi fuf' buavOnufvwmvnt; rjri frd

crSausni f;wufwvJ Espem&avmuf ½a;onf/ uwi f
ufvnt; ckd aygi f;vmoavmuf onfavmuf Elwzfnor
[kw/ &ixwG f xl;qef; tNooon;onf/ bmawGJ. . . bm
v/

apmapmu qmavmiæjci f;vnt; tb, ft&yfoN vsi jref
aom t [lejzi h ajy;xufon;avonfrod &ixrhn wif;usyf
on;onf/

Xmeræeí taqmuft tktjyifbouf xCufvuflyD owaA

' Xmea½Dræeí a&eBajrmi f; bouf jzwx Cufvufonf/

raelnaeu ulufyifuf t rSwwrh vSf; jri f v u N /

ji r f; u t ow&onf/ w p f q u f w n f; y i f q & m r a ' : o e f;

Munf\ pum; rsm; u t v n f; j y e M u m; \ /

}} q & m w t o w i f; u a w m f a w m f B u D a e y g N y D q & m & D . . . }

' k u y g y / b m o w i f; r s m; y g v t h / p d v f x t w G f ½ y / ½ y f a x G a x G

jz p f o t h; o n f / n w l e f; u u t w i f u t a j y m a o m p u m; r s m; v n f;

e m; x j j y e D i f v m o n f /

}} a u m i f r a v; u ' D a u s m i f; r t h e m r n B u D . . . }

c u f o n f u u l e f a w m f q t o n t h u l e f a w m f u v n f; o n f

a u s m i f; E S f y w f o u f i b m r S a p l a p p l a o a o; o l r [k w / v e t c h

a o m E p f v o k v a v m u f u r S q & m j z p t h y D a j y m i f; v m & o n t o /

N y D a w m h u l e f a w m f & i f x r t h r u s u f w u s u j z p f a e a o m t e m

wpfclMumi fv nf; yw0ef;usi fu0 odyfy0 a&maxG, Sufwif r
aecd0/ tce0/0ba0 u0 fi P&mu0 fu&i; {upm&0tvlyfu0
rufuarmarm wG fwG fvmwm aecd0/

]] [m . . . bmawGef;vJ rodygb0; . . .]}

pdv0/2lyfacgi f;0/2lyfvmojzi h tajz0/20r&aom tawG u0 acgi f;
xJMumMrxm;awmb/ u0 fvmyp&m0/20vmom qufvly&ef a&
eajrmi f;ab; taMumpm;y0sm;Mum;rS jzwfi ajrmi f;ul;w0vm;
bufav0mufon/

opfom;wef;av;wpfclom 0/20ufxm;aom ajrmi f;ul;w0vm;
u0 owdxm;í jzwf&i; ajrmi f;wpflobuf taMumfq0 fav;u0
v0sf;Munfon/

u0x0ef;a0/2T

plcsef0aowin

a&mi f;0, fa&;E0 h jyjy i fa&;Xme

[k a&xm;aom qd f,bkwfta [mi f;u d wploufv efi
ausmbuifw G f ajrzljzi hiraoroyf a&xm;aom . . .

ulu&df

plcsefD taMumfq d f

qdaom qd f,bkwfu d zwfrc onf/

wptcgwpt&H avmu \ qd f,bkwf rsm;v nf; [bufwprf s d?

onfbuifwprf s d jzpaewwfonful ow&onf/

uRefawmhjyó emonfv nf; tjcm;wploufv G frnf onh
pmwef;rsm; a&x d zwf 1/2 aemulyent;/ uRefawmf rod

qd 1/2 S fulausmfoef;w d om;tzu owent;ow d [eES h
rdaomufwm&m [k bmomjyefxm;aom armeif;pwm; pm;
aomufq d 1/2 a&mufonf/

uRefawmf qd fx b d rsufv d wptcsuf upm;onf/

]]a [h . . . u d x e f;v G f . . . vm . . . vm . . . }

taqmuft tWpckwnf;rn Xmersm; ylaygifi;xm;1/20jzih
ofn;&ifi;vm&ifi; jrifofeaom t*FvypmXmers q&mwvpf
a, muftu vsfac: onf/ oWwDf; xWwif uRefawmfroeaom
ausmif;om; oKav;a, muft1/20 onf/

]]aeygap q&m . . . aus;Zi:wif ygw, f . . . uRefawmf 'D
bufrfnyl xWfygr, f . . . }}

cgwWf;vnt; wpa, muftwnf; xWfpm;aeusrW tvG fw
ulyif awmif;yeji ify, fuWfyD t0i0pm;yG xW&efyi fuWf
onf/

qW 1/2S fNom; armifofarmifu uRefawmfem; av@nuufm
NyD . . .

]]bmpm;rvl q&m . . . }}

]]xri f;ofy ay;uW . . . }}

]]q&mtwWuf pyg, 1/2S fxri f;ofya [h . . . }}

armi foarmi \ rnohu ½kwaelyjzpaomfvnf; cgwdf; ubd
 yif Mum; wdf; jykronf/ onfqd frn wjcm; tpm; tpmvnf;
 urelawmfrpm; jzpf/ xrif; udi ½kwfq&nf? Muubofeqcsu? t
 cshel/ bmnMES hie, fzwlyd) tay:rn ajryaMumfav; rsm;? yZef
 ajcmufrlefav; rsm; jzL; xm; onh tnm xrif; oylubom clwdf;
 awbojzi hionfqd fvmwdf; pm; onf/

onfuae tusi fygí t"dywvrf; awmi boux Cufaygu
 ½d pm; aomufqdf wef; rS a' :ci jrqqd fvd rd* ' gOlev uzuf&nf
 qdf fvd xdf jzpfv Oif vnf; ' gyl pm; awmh onf/

onftaMumif; ubd om armi foarmi fu urelawmfv mwdf;
 xrif; oylfrsnv Oif ½d ½d rrrsnawmhyj pyg, ½S fxnfrsnavh ½d
 onf/ oylawmh xljcm; onfr [kwf/ ajryaph Espaph kaph yd
 xnjci f; rQom/

urelawmfu xrif; oylfES fywfoufi aysmfaysmf ½Ti ½Ti fav;

awGNYD x k fclwG f x k frnft vlyf . . .

]]q&m . . . ' lbuf cPav; vmygODAsm . . . pum;enf;
enf; ajymcsi fvlyg . . . }

t*fvypmXmers q&mht oay:vm onf/ uRefawmf p d v x J
x i k cel jzpf o m; jye f \ / w p f c k l a w m h x y M u m ; & O D r n f [k t v k
o b n f / x k M u m i h o w p m ; y b u t i x k f u f o n f / a u s m i f;
o m ; o k a , m u f \ t M u n f u v n f ; w p f r s k j z p a e a M u m i f ; o w d
j y k r o b n f / q & m u u R e f a w m h r s u f E f n u k t u b w f o v k w p f c s u f
M u n f i f ; . . .

]]q&m b, fv r s a w m h p d w f r 1/2 e l a e m f . . . p y p k w , f v J r x i f
e l . . . r a e l n a e u q & m e l a 0 a 0 j i d r f ; w l E s p a , m u f w n f ; p
u m ; a j y m a e M u w , f q k w m [k w f v m ; . . . }

u R e f a w m f o l u k t n b o p m M u n f r o b n f / a v m u B u D r s n b m
a w j z p f u l e l y e n f ; / a 0 a 0 j i d r f ; E s f u R e f a w m f c P w p j z k w f & y f w e l

pum;ajymrjci:fonf wuiove, tajrwpckvltwuf wlef
vlyacsmufcsm;zG f owif;BuDwpckjzpaelyDm;/ xlyif onf
owif;uvnf; wppuefuf rEpfef;Eef;ajy;aom tvif;
a&mix uyi f jrefqepfn ySEaelyDm;/

uRefawmf avylwpcsfuf rlvix kwvufonf/

]]aeyg00q&m . . . uRefawmf rodvar;yg&ap . . . a0a0
jif;eRefawmf cP&ylyD pum;ajymrdvm [kwfygw, f . . . th
'g bmrsm; xlx;jcm;jcm;awG jzpfulefvlv] q&m . . . 'Deir
eufwif q&mar;ovhar;wm E\$fa, mu1/2lyD . . . }}

xq&mu tokufi &, fonf oltrit, mrn avnif
ajymi foa&mfvom [erfawmh ryg/ odyjyD pdwDiipm;ae
onhybom 1/2onf/

]]xl;jcm;vmaygh q&m . . . q&meY a0a0Ni dfr;qlwvm b, fvl
rSqupyvhr&whvE\$fa, muyl] m . . . thg xm;yg . . .

q&mwll tll rln bm&yfvkyaeMwmmv} . . . }

ajym&ijzih pum;u ll cP&yfon/ olar;c&ef;onf , Of
aus;aom pnf;urf;abmifu ll v&fus;ofn;NydzpfaMumif; owd
jykr&yll&onf/ olu ysmysmovjzih. . .

]laqm&Daemf q&m . . . urefawmf ar;wm enf;enf;v&ef
ofn;w, f . . . q&mhull fa&;ull fwmull ar;ovjzpfonf;&if r
ajzygeV q&m . . . }

urefawmf &, fvllufonf/]rajzyae&if yllqllrofn;bl;vm;
Asm . . . } [kplvfxllajym&if; cyfat;at;yifjyefajzonf/

]&ygw, f q&m . . . 'g urefawmfull fa&;ull fwmell r
qllfygbl; . . . ausmif;olwpa, muf naetc&erawmf 'De&m
rln wpa, mufwnf; raetyfvll q&mwpa, muf ajymoith
ajymxllufwllpum;uvllbmwpc&ef;rs tyllrajmygbl; . . . }

]laMbm . . . 'Dvllvm; . . . tif; . . . jzpf&r, f q&m . . .

'gaMumi fr' baumi fawGut tapmBuDuwnf;u urefawmf ajym
xm;jyD om;yg . . . olrsm;awajymov b, fv rS rjzpfE fyglb;
v . . . }

]olrsm;awGqwm b, folawGJ . . . olwu bmajymv
vJ q&m . . . }

] ' vyl q&ma& . . . raelu q&mw t rsn pum;ajymae
Muw rsn u, frppBwZ, m;Ovf u jyefvmwh ausmi f; olausmi f;
om;wpcsdel ausmi f;xJ [avOmuf avOmufawwh ausmi f;ol
ausmi f;om; q&mq&mrwpcsu awvorn;w, f . . . tcsefu
vJ rawmf ae&maumi f;uvJ ae&maumi f;r olwu pdwDi fpm;
orn;Muwm . . . aemuNyDawmh a0a0ji r f; jyefvmawmhvJ i x m;
w, fq . . . }

urefawmf rsufEsnwpcfv yaEGorn;onf

] [m . . . t rsn dem;rsn tapmBuDuwnf;u x faewm . . .

arñifwmawmif rjyefao;vll uRefawmf qlyNyD ES fvTwfvlluf
vwm . . . }}

]]tif; . . . tll galmumi jzpf&r, fvll uRefawmf ajymvwm q
&m . . . tll ðaumi frav;uvll bmpdvwful;ayguNyD i ðe&wvml
robl; . . . }}

]tll gawmh uRefawmfvl robl;Am . . . ar;p&mvll r [kwf
vll rar;vll ufygbl; . . . }}

Elwfu vG fvG fajymvll ðaomlvnf; pdvfxlvG f xlltcsuf
uðcrSow&rðnf/ onfaumifrav; tll ðrñ bmvll vmi ðe
ygvrtf

xllupöuð ocsi fovll jzpfðñ; \ /

nae taqmi jyef&muðaomt cg uðwifulltm; xllupösm;
ES hywfoufi ajymjyonf

uðwifull olvnf; enf;enf;yg;yg; Mum;&aMumi f; jyef

ajym \ / uRefawmfpdwxlwG f ckd r1/2S f;vifaom tcsufwpl
csuf usefaeojzi h uwi futtm; ar;rbnf/

]]aeygODAsm . . . ci fAsm;wll wuiovlvltawmf tNozll
aumi f;wh wuiovlvlyl . . . emrnBuD ausmi f;olwpl
a, muf . . . xm;ygAsm . . . emrnf bmaMumi BuDBuDaygh . . .
ausmi f;olwpl, mufel q&mwpl, muf ausmi f;y&OPfxhfn p
um;&yajymwllupöu a&BuDcGfus, f vlyv&snfv m; . . . xl;
xl;qef;qef;BuDu ll jzpllyD ratmi fE ll frtDE ll f ar;Mujref;Mu
ajymMuqlluel vefv&snfv m; . . . }}

uwi futu uRefawmh pum;u ll oabmusofn;ovll &, f
onf/

]]' guawmh ci fAsm;wll &efulefwuiovlvlyl obmOcsi f;rS r
wlyl u ll ef;vG f&m . . . ci fAsm;wllqrnu oylacwlfqefwh
ausmi f;ol ausmi f;om;? ay:jylvmjzplvwh ausmi f;ol ausmi f;om;

t&rf; rsm; wmr [kwfv m; . . . ci fAsm; wld rsn u ref; uav; wpf
 a, muf emrn buDzP emrn fyszuzl qHwm odyvG fvmrSr [kwf
 yl . . . ywDef; usi fu acwfrDw, fav . . . ' rsn u ywDef;
 usi fua&m ausmi f; olausmi f; om; awyG acwaem ufrusb; qH
 ayr, fie, fuawmhe, fobm0 1/2o; wmaygh . . . }

]rEav; orEav; om; rsm; uH nrWuH 1/2n trH; wifwae
 &mrn pum; wwfoavmuf MutzeftrSwf, lwwfw, fAsm . . . }
 [kaemufcsi pDwf aygufoH; \ / oH omf t 1/2eysur npl o jzi h
 tom ji rfaevuH / olu qufi . . .

]tH Dawmh a, musmf; av; wpa, mufq& i fawmif odyfoD
 omomjzpfwae&mrn ref; uav; vJ ref; uav; qH dawmh xifxif
 1/2n; 1/2n; jzpfv maygh . . . aemuHy Dawmh ' ausmi f; rsn u tm; vH
 u rom; pkH eM uwm uH ef; vG f . . . awm 1/2wve 1/2H owif;
 pum; [m ' rsn odmw, f . . . Mum; vG fw, f . . . ci fAsm; eY
 ywfoufwH owif; uH dawmh ci fAsm; tay: apwemeY ajymM uwm

yg u k ef; v G f . . . ci fAsm; u ' Dfn vlopvl vlopf . . . NyD
awmh ci fAsm; aeyk k fyku at; aq; 1/2 k om; v ef; v k ci fAsm;
odu u k p k r NyD ajymMuqMuwmayg . . . }

uRefawmf p d vix lv G f w p fr s k jz p f o m; onf/

] aeygOD u w i fu k . . . ci fAsm; o b a v m u f uRefawmf
ajymprf; yg . . . ' D r e f; u a v; u a w m b a w m h u k q k q k 1/2 k; 1/2 k;
y s u p d a e v k m; . . . uRefawmf r e f w i t w k f; a j y m & & i f r e f; u
a v; u ci fAsm; a j y m o v k o y f q k q k 1/2 k; 1/2 k; B u D y s u p d a e w k y k r
a y; y g b i; . . . M u n k & w m a t; a t; a q; a q; y g . . . }

u w i fu k a c g i f; c g o n f/ o u j y i f; c s o l o b i a y; x G u f v m
o n f/

] t w d t u s a w m h uRefawmf v l r o b i; A s m . . . ' g a y r, h ' D
r e f; u a v; e m r n i y s u f a e w m a w m h t r e f y l . . . }

] b, f v k e m r n i y s u f w m v l . . . }

]]&nf;pm;rm;w, fAsm . . . vG fw, fAsm . . . vnfw, f
 Asm . . . oelywfoufrdwh a, musmf;av;awG tulef 'ku^osm;
 wmyl . . . q&mq&mr qhrv~~v~~l r&bl; . . . xifov~~v~~ae
 w, f . . . cufvmu wptzufusawmh~~v~~l pmawmfw, f . . .
 ri, pfaq;Og;w~~v~~l bmw~~v~~l ausmif;pnf;urf;e^l ta&; M~~v~~ &
 wmr~~v~~l usawmh~~v~~l olrvlyfbl; . . . wpr~~v~~l awmh wpr~~v~~l y^l . . .
 'laumi frav;u~~v~~ b, m~~v~~ em;vn&r^{ef}; robl; . . . ajym&&i f
 awmh tplyAsm . . . tulef~~v~~l rMum;csi fyge^l . . . }}

Mum;v~~v~~u&aom pum;v~~v~~rm;onf odyfoufoufomom
 r[kwf/ raelu aw~~v~~l aom rsufc~~v~~l r~~v~~ jzLO~~v~~ f;O~~v~~ f;rsuE^{nav};ES h
 rnfo~~v~~l quipyfí r&/

xm;ygav/ raelu trsw~~v~~l r~~v~~l aom jzpf&y^llumi h jy
 ó emawG jzpf~~v~~l m&wmyl/ aemuf aw~~v~~l p&m~~v~~l r^{1/2}awmh ygbt;/
 u~~v~~ laumif&i f acgiffb, fr~~v~~l r^{1/2}aygbt;/ Ny~~v~~l wml~~v~~l ygapawmh

nODD, H' Nyefwufygvth

40

[k oabmxm;í onftaMumif;t&mrsm; tm;vku arlypf

vlufon/

wp&ufEp&uf uelvéch on/ jyó em\ 'a&vnt; w

jznt;jznt; usom;\ /

Ä Ä Ä

(2)

reufu wufwll rrvufavvnt;

n000, H' jyeufufygvth

wufp&m cufygy! yef,aA' gent;/

(q&maZmf* dN aA' gvrt; 21 r)

]]tH dawmh' daef q&m 'davmufelyl &yfcsi fygw, f. . . }

urefwmfpum; rqrD ausmif,om;ausmif,olrsm; zskzskzsyf

zsyfES h x &yfawmhrv d jzpfuleMuojzi h uref,uwef; vufum

vufyD . . .

]] [. . . aeyg00 [. . . pum;av;awmh qkhatmi f ajmyg
&ap00 . . . rif;wuvl . . . twej;zi frqifa0;bl? tjyif
xGufcsi fvmu t&ifyl . . . aumu1/2ykajy;csi fvm; . . . }

a0gcel &, folrsm; qlnb0n;onf/ ausmi f;orism; 1/2u1/2uf
ES fi acgif; i nydjyex k fonf/ aumu1/2ykqom a0g[m&u
onfr0n trsm;qk odvG jri vG faom a0g[m& jzpfonf/
ausmi f; \ awmi f bouxGufayguifwG f puyska&;y k f v, fuG f;
rsm;1/2&m puyska&;uG f;xb0ifaom ajre vrf;wpfav0nuf
aumu1/2ykrsm; 1/20n f/ jrufef;om tif;vsm;uef\ cskwfrsm;
ublyif to0i v\

]] bmtvlyjzpjzpf aemufqkr0n ed*kaumifaumif; cskyf
ww&w, f . . . 'gaMumi h' baef oifor0u ed*kcskyf aumuf
csufqgyrv . . . }

ausmi f;0ausmi f;om; rsm; jyeNi rfo0n;onf/

]]' Bawmh um q&m ' BaeY oi fo n;wm tm;v H&U v &i f;uawmh
 &opmay . . . Owlyjzpjzpf uAsmyjzpjzpf &opmay uH avlv m
 wltcg o&U ay;xm;csuabmifuae ausmlyD ravlvmyl ol
 bmajymcsi fovbqwm 1/2nwwazGwwzlyl . . . rif;om;eY rif;
 ord) Zmwfo dfr;nuGvmuH u&aumif;vm;? rnm;&if rnm;&
 aumif;vm;? rnm;&if raumif;bi;vH tvG fwul qHjzwr, h
 tpm; bmaMumi h raygif;&wmv? olay;xm;csuf raygif;wlt
 ay:r n tajcclyD olbmajymcsi fwmvJ avlv m&r, f . . . }}

urefawmf ajym&i f;ES h tcef;jyifwG f vlvpa, muf &ylcel
 jri f v u&i jywif;aygurjzwm v s f;Munlvur onf/ wpf
 uH fvH taMumqH frsm; awmi f wif;on; \ / ajymv up pum;
 yifwH cel &yfo n; onf/

ji dfr; . . .

[HaeU teB&mi Dwf xm;aom ji dfr; onf , ck c&r f;jym

a&mi f qifwzih urefawm pmoicef; tji f bouwf a&mu 1/2

aely a usmi f; olausmi f; om; rsm; \ rsufv h rsm; onf urefawmf

wEpa, mu f qD vi; v mcwfo n; \ /

a usmi f; olvpc sD wpa, mu fem; em; wpa, mu fuyi cyf

w w w ajym v u u onfu d jri & onf/ urefawmh rsufE s w G f

t yai w p f c k j z w f a j y; o n; \ /

]]t]. . . t]. . . ' gygy l u n . . . o n; M u a w m h . . . }

urefawm f i x l u a' goa M u m i h urefawmh ed* h c s k y p u m;

onf v h 0 r v s y a w m h a u s m i f; o m; r s m; x h s &, f o l h s m; o n f

urefawm f i f u d c y l y g; y g; v m 1/2 s o n f /

]]a u m u 1/2 h y h . . . a u m u 1/2 h y h . . . }

b, f o l q u r e f; r o d o m t o l E s h &, f o l w p f c s D M u m; &

o n f / v u f x h s j r j z l c u d a x m u f c e l c s D y p f u r a v o n f / t

c e f; x h s a u s m i f; o m; a u s m i f; o l r s m; t w e f; j y i f x G u f y D o n f t x d

apmi tonf/ tcef,xES h aumf&pf gwG f v1/2S f;om;NyDqH S uref

awmf pmoifclay:rs qif;í wkg;Obuf avomufonf/ ji drf;u

acgifi &y&if; apmiæonf/ oltrlt, maMumi h &ixJu

a' gouuNi drDyatmif vky&if; oluipum;pvdufonf/

]]up1/2v m; a0a0Ni drf, . . . }}

r&w&J acgifi;armhvm onf/

]]Ni drf; q&mh uawmi f; yecsi fvmwmyg q&m . . . }}

]]bm uawmi f; yecsi fvmvJ . . . }}

]] [ævu Ni drf; u q&m Oi NyDqHrcwhtwGuf q&mkodum

xclup&mwif;awG jzpfom;wm Ni drf; jyeMum;&ygw, f q

&m . . . Ni drf; twGufey ' vjzpfwhtwGuf Ni drf; awmi f; yefyg

w, f . . . tm;v [m Ni drf; tjyprawyg q&m . . . }}

urefawmf oujyif;csrd onf/

]] [ævu upö bmrSawmi f; yep&mr vbol; Ni drf; . . . ckv

vmawmif; yefwmu yrh;w, f... ab;u txivtjrivm
jzpaewitcsef ci fAsm; tckv vmvuwmu yrq1/2h;oh;bl;
vm; . . . twe;xlu uav;awel ab;u jriwlabawu
b, matmuaroh;rvl... }

]]1/2S f . . . }

]]ul . . . Ni drf; . . . ci fAsm; jyefawmh . . . ' Dupel ywfouf
vawmh aemufu uRefawmhqD b, fawmhsvmeY . . . uRef
awmf avmuBud ' gavmuf em;rvnfwvl r [kwfbl; . . . t
a&Budwmu ci fAsm; ucl ci fAsm; vmatmi jykjyizyl . . . cif
Asm;b0ucl ci fAsm; wezlxm;Asm . . . uRefawmf ci fAsm; ucl ajym
csi fwm ' gyl . . . }

ajymp&mrsm; ajymNyDonfes h uRefawmf cyfofufuf vsf;
xufmclonf/ ausmbufu 1/2ufofvvl Mum;vlu&\/
uRefawmf vshrmunlawmh'

onlaemufy f;wG f Ni drf;ES h uRefawmfupö owi f; rsm; r
Mum; &awmlaomfvnf; Ni drf;ES fywfofaom owi f;pum; rsm;
awmlawmf jynjynfpkMum; &onf/

trsetw f; Oefck&vOif uRefawmf Ni drf;ES fywfofif p w f
Oifpm; oifbavmuf p w Oifpm; o f n; r o n f / at; aq; j i d f o u f
aom b0wG f r r d o m o m r r d w n f w h a y s m a r t y D [k t x i f a & m u f
aeaom uRefawmfur f a v; wG f t r S w f v r h O i f a & m u f v l y f 2 f n;
v l u a o m *, u f u a v; a M u m i h p d w O i f p m; o f n; r d o n f v m; ? ' g r S
r [k w f a w m f 2 j y o e m a v m u f u t j y o e m [k r r S w f w w f a o m
w u o l v e, f a j r r S v l a w m f a w m f r s m; r s m; \ x d w f v e i f c i f; u t z e f
w d a y; E t f a o m N i d r f; \ r a u m i f a o m f v n f; t n b p & m v l y f 2 f n; r l
r s m; u t p d w O i f p m; o f n; i v m; ? o l w n f; r [k w f o l t r n f o
w i f, k G f; r E S h r v l u z u p o n u R e f a w m E S h a w l q l o n t P
w f; w G f a q G j r n h n E G f; a e o n h j i d r f; \ o c s i p z G f b 0 u t
y i f p d w O i f p m; o f n; i v m; r S r q l E t f /

ywDef;usi fult trSwfwrjyKxm;NyDzpaom uRefawmf? jidrf;
 taMumif;u rorom pprf;avlv m&if;ji h ywDef;usi jzi h
 jyelvf nf xpyvmonf/ Ni drf; \ taMumif;onf pe, fajrwG f
 vlvw f;edyg; jyelajymEd faom , Nwrf;yjyifwpcubolyif jzpa
 \

Ä Ä Ä

uRefawmf o&oavmuf jidrf;onf yxrEsp? 'kwq Esp
 avmufu p ubor [kwf[ko&onf/

ollü cspfol/2&omfvnf; olcspfol armi fat;reES h olonf
 taetx f aoaoOyOyES h 1/2&om;oeipi pbn cspMuonf qk
 \/ 'kwq Espmar;yG ajztNyDavmufn ol taz qk onf/ ol
 taru aemufa, mufm;u wplv twG f; tdfay:ac:wif
 ajymi fajymi fwi f;wi f; aex f onf/ Ni drf; \ yaxGjzpfolrn vl
 1/2yfvlayG v&rf;um;wpa, muf jzpfonf/

rMumryif oiyaxG \ rt;½;aomyg;pyfrS Ni drf;ES fyg ol r
 v&wfrui f;jzpfæaMumif; Nre&nf, Sufa& pum;Ohrsm; Mum;vm
 &onf/ powifaMumih armiat;refu aemufqkwvuf
 onf/ armiat;refu ar;aomtcgwifvnf; Ni drf;u Oefclch
 onf/ armiat;refonvnf; onfupí xi&mjri&m
 avOnufvlyæawmhonf[k q \ /

aemufydrfn jidrf; wpa, muftydwpa, mufwæawmhonf/
 jidrf; \ emrnfyufowif;uvnf; Budx&n;onfxuf Budx&n;
 vmonf/ wpcsd u Ni drf;u tawmfqq½&n;½&n; ysufæenyd
 [kajymMuonf/

jidrf;aMumih bOysufchorsm;vnf; ra&wGufE& fawmh[k q \ /
 Mu \ / wjcm;tcufhrsm;rfnrl wpa, mufvQif taMumif;t&m
 wprsdp&jymif;í x&taMumif;t&mrsm; \ wn&mXmeonf
 vnf; wpa, mufwpa&mpdjzpfvmonf/

olaomf tm;v\ pum;tqlowrfrum; nrxm;yyj t
v\vmwbaem\ / xbum;rfr . . .

]q&m . . . a, mi fvravmh ' rref;uav;el ofn;rywfouf
rdygapebaemf q&m . . . jirf;u rvG fbl; . . . q&mh\cyft t
v\wpa, mufuavmh csmvywf, rf;ofn;atmif upm;ypfv\uf
E\fw, f . . . } [lr jzpfonf/

urelavmf jirf;ES h ywfoup&m taMumif;r\avmhg/ ol
aomf x\baom Nirf;onf tb, faMumihwu\ nae
wpcf\wf wpa, mufwnf; i\muGaecaMumif; odv\wuri
cyfrfref p\ i fuse&pf\ /

olaomf . . . Mumavmhv nf; arlaraysmufaysmufyi f jzpfonf;
ygavavmh onf/

plir½ wewwief

rleav a&½fax G? a½GrQ rjzW

qefvLufyefwll pefvLufyef&

acqulaygi f; ra&Ell fVll

aA' gcll f onjrpfx? &clbnfygh

wlcg;OrS tvifa&mif pl;ceDifvmojzih uufqufcvkwf

uuywvLufyD vshunfrbnf/

uufwifud... /

]]bmvyfaewmvJ uufef;vGf... aefci;BuD tcef;xJwh

cg;ywvlyD wpa, mufwnf;...}}

uRefawmf jyKlyD acgifi;&ifi;ckwifaxmi fwwGf csxm;onh rleD

uufqufav;uujyonf/

]]' &lygyAsm . . . ysi f;vwmeY aA' gyef;uAsmav;awG em;

axmi faewm . . .}}

uWifulu &, fi . . .

]]ci fAsm;uvl pNyl . . . olrsm;u uufquzfi NyD olcsi f;
em;axmi fw, f . . . ci fAsm;u uAsmem;axmi fw, f . . . yNysi f;
rofn;bl;vm; . . . }}

q&maZmf* sN aA' gvrf;uAsmav; rsm;uM Muufvtef;vS
jzih ausmif;om;b0uyif teNymtoif;rs oli , fcsi f;wpl
a, mufuW tobetokm;jzih 1/2Gvcl f;NyD uufqufES h zrf;
xm;clonf/ p tacuW em;axmi fz;aom uWifulu qW f;ryg?
wDvWryg? tobouftacnW oluawmh oWfoabmrus[k
ajymzl;onf/

]] [m . . . ci fAsm;uvl . . . aA' gvrf;uAsmawW ysi f;& i f
uRefawmEavmurW uWol avmurfn 1/2GygODrvm;Asm . . . uRef
awmh b0vrf;nEfuAsmawWAs . . . }}

olu &, jrl &, fonf/

]]at;av . . . ci fAsm;u uAsm Ogoemygwloqlawmh
 [kwfrsnaygh . . . urefawmfuawmh' vMat;wat;putawel r
 &bl;Asm . . . Olef;Olef;' k f;' k f;awyl Buufw, f . . . bmvh . . .
 nfrnfrnfw uav;? vrfab;ajrmif;xfr? trSwfwrh
 ar;aphykwqwf ulufvatmf . . . }}

]] [m . . . ci fAsm;uvlaygufu& . . . }}

emrnBudocsi f;u olyg;pyxh&mufrS zGvzGvfaMuyupD
 oth;ojzi h urefawmf &, fufonf

]]ul . . . aygufu&awbmawG rvkyfel . . . ci fAsm;&U ay
 1/2ShtvGf;ZmwixkyBudvJ cP acgufxm;vufAsm . . . NrwxJ
 oth;&atmf . . . }}

]]NrwxJ bmoth;vkyfrsnvJ . . . }}

]] [m . . . ci fAsm;uvJ . . . ausmif;ydvw&uBud tcef;
 atmf;NyD bmvky&rsnvJ . . . ausmif;q&mrsnvJ tonf;elyJ

[m . . . vmyg . . . uRefawmfvll rEäv;obawG ci fAsm;vll
&efulefobawG uf trsm;MuD om;em;ygw, f . . . }

]]bmvl . . . wll f;or oñ;r vllvm; . . . awmi fjc oñ;r
vllvm; . . . }

ol rsuEñ &cejzpfonf/ rsufvlljyl;rsufqefjyl;jzi h . . .

]] [m . . . ' Dt aMumi f;awG ci fAsm;u ll b, fol ajymvlluf
vl . . . ' ku gyAsm . . . ci fAsm;uvll rowll uawmh bmrS rod
bl; . . . odr, foawmhvl uskyf ½SuvllzllwmaWyg odule&o
vm; . . . ci fAsm;u ll b, folajymvl . . . }

]]i g ajymvma [h . . . i gajymvwm . . . ausmi f;q&m jzpfæ
wmawmif clxd i ef; aMumraoao;vll tjri fuwfuweY ig
ajymvwm . . . odyvllvm; . . . }

ajymajymqll ES h tcef;xDi f vmaom wploucef;rs u ll
a*smf*st oMumi h u ll wif u ll rsufvlljyl;oñ;onf/

]]oñ;NyD . . . oñ;NyD . . . rif;vm&ifawmh tm;vKysupD
NyD . . . rif;elaw&ifb, folrsvG fawmhbt; . . . }}

owEpa, mufuMunfi urelawmf jyl;ronf/ ula*smf*sD
qonfiyk*Wfuawmh wu, fuu rvG / aysmfww1/2Tfwwfo
vll t1/2WftaemuVnf; oefonf/ apmapmu urelawmf ul
wifuluajymclonfiwll f;orES hawmi tajcupösm;onfi pi fppf
ula*smf*sDv ucsufsm; yif jzpfonf/

ulwifulu tnmom;yif jzpaomVnf; tom;jzljl ye
yefyg;yg;ES h 1/2kyfuav;uvnf; acsmonf/ olaomf b, fb0
u bmawG olrsm;ul oñ;' luay;zi;onfi roñ onfb0rñ vl
yav;acsmacsm? ynmav;uvnf; wwfygvsu? tylluvnf;
oefygvsuf &nf;pm;xm;r&jcif;' luES h tawmf jyó emwuf
aeonficspf luñfav; jzpae1/2ñonf/

]]wifuluwfuawmh aemi fb0rñ tawmf ulobv&ODr, h

aumifug. . . oBukufvlu&if b, faumifrav;rqll tjrefqll
&nf;pm;&ulefyD b, fwef;urs rpDwaumifawG twB&ulef
wm . . . cufvwm aumifrav;awG jyeBukufvlu&if wll
wifubud rygvwm . . . b, fawmhS oltvsh ra&muifvm
wpcfkyj. . . }

[k u l a * s m f * s) a j y m o v l t w e f w e f B u k ; p m ; c l y g v s u f a u s m i f ;
o m ; b 0 r s , a e l w l f & n f ; p m ; i w r G w j c i f ; ' k u e u t B u D t u s , f
c l p m ; a e & o j z p f o n f / t v l y a w G b m a w & a w m h y b q l l o n f /

a 1/2 b l u o l r b a w G u v n f ; O p m a y g ? 1/2 k y f a c s m ? y n m w w f
o l w l o m ; u l l M u k & m q & m r e f ; r a w E S h j z p f o n ; r n p l l & r f o n f /
x l a M u m i h o l w l r l u q & m 0 e f r a v ; w p f a , m u f E S h a y ; p m ; z l l t
x y f x y f a j y m a e o n f /

o l a o m f ' g r s k u s a w m h u l e f a w m f v l r i f ; o m ; u r M u l u f /
]] [m . . . i g h u l a o c s m M u n h . . . a 1/2 b l o m ; u G . . . t

avmif;b&m;eY wpe, fajrwnt; arGvmwm . . . 'lbOrn rcb
ay;pm;rS ref;r&&w, f q&f igwifrubl; . . . ulef;abmif
qufwpfqufVH emrnysufw, f . . . rvtsifbl; . . .
i gtbomomi g 1/2n, lr, f . . . }}

[k tm;&yg;&BuD Buarf;Og;onf/ ohaomf wpcgwp&lavmh
vnf; obool em;vn1/2nygonf/

]]at;un . . . iguvl igyl . . . tareltazuom Mu&m
q&meY &rnp&wvm . . . i ghrn tH DMu&mq&mavmif 1/2nr&jzpf
aew, f . . . wpcgwp&lavmhVJ tavmif;b&m;aogey rch
csi p&vayguayguNyD naenae qufum;csnf; x&upDcsi f
p&v ayguayguvmw, f . . . [if; . . . ulef;abmifquf em
rnysufon;r&n p&vayghun . . . }}

qufum;x&upD onf q&bnh aOg[m&uavmh trsm; od
v&hrnf x ifygonf/ rowOif rE&v;a&mu fonhitcg ohr

[kwf rEäv;om;rsn;ES hawf onftcg ar;Munfoi fygonf/

wff;or upä onfv

wptcgu ufwifud aps;csd boufoñ;&if; em&pi fajrmuf bouf

½ rEäv;wff;orOg, r pme, Zif;pm tlyqñ fol a&mufoñ;

onf/ xñqñ fwG fpm tlyfa&mifaom trlxrf; trsd orDäv;rsn;

u tawmf vsonf/

xtrsd orDäv;rsn;ud trswr wawmlyd ufwifud

wpa, muif tm;vñvñ u oabmusvm\ / tulefvñ u

awmh wpjyñ feufwnf; r&Eñ rñf; oonf/ olaomf wpf

a, muifwnf; ucsefvñ of oyr aocsmojziñ vltlyxñ clypf

xñovñ xcsi f&mx d uprf;í wptlyfvñ u ufwifud yñ

awmh onf/

½½lyñ vñ uawmh bmjyó emrS rjzpf/ olu wuñmf

ausni f;q&mqñ om *ufuvñf; oñcsi? [dwfuvñf; xkwf

csi fojzi h ususee0wvpm;lyD twucsaupBudqVsuq qkf
wG fpm tkyfohn;on;0, fonf

[h&muawmh twucsaupfulrse/2haupay:wi? [efus
yefusjzi h wuolvausmif;on t*fvypm tkyful wpftkycsi f;
xkwlyDrSyufqkxnhom;a&twiteuful, ? twufuzG h &m
westxyfulqGkwvufao;onf

jyDrS 0wumwef; xGuforQ wv&mzHwv&mzH csefcseD, f
onf/ xhtcg aumifrav;rm;u oluk uGumunfuGumunh
vlyfonf/ [u ' DvI 1/2;aygaygeY wvfrsdlygv m; [kMunfovm;
bmvm;awmh rqEH / ulwifuluawmh jyefvmvQif b, f
aumifrav;u ighul b, fMunfw m? i ga&mufohn;&ifaumif
rav;awG O h faewmyl bmn mES hMuhn;vHxkwfonf

onfrhn ula*smf*sES h awawmh onf/ wv&uf ulwiful
on;cgeD ula*smf*sD rnfol vlyxm;vufonfrod [h&mu

nODD, H' Dyefwufygvth

60

awmh ulwifulu ol twucsaupful ½haupay:wifonf/
tzhuvcwEfyi [efygygES h zG fvuftyD txlu pm tkyfrsm;
ulxkw&efyi fonf

jri vuaom t&mrsn; aMumi h ulwifulu rsu vKjyl; oñ;
\\ twucsaupxwGf twGf; cabmif; bawG pgyus, it
a[mifawG zeypkwawG telwaxmif; axmif; ½lyv dñpfiwfi
vsuf xGufm \ /

aumifrav; rsm; u oluunfyD b, fvrS xef; r&awmh
wcc&, flyD xGufajy; onf/ xk ejzpfyul tji frS acsmif; Munh
aeaom ula*smf* swuvnf; tEfyaeonf[kq \ /

onfupí ulwifulu wdf; oru roñ; awmh

wdf; or [lom toMum; vQif rsuEñBuD && bñ; av
onf/

awmi fajcwku Zmwvrf; u ' bavmuf ½snf/ oES h ula*smf

*swEpa, mufawmi faju ausmufawmBudb&m;yoblon&if
q&mtwwfoifu q&mr i, fi, facsmacsmav;Epa, muESh
cifon;onf qN/

pí ciMuyD av;a, mufom; tat;qfxD fum pum;ajym
aeBupOf q&mravg wplbouvshæwlef; uha*smf*sdu tD t
us, Bud ayguvufonf/ us, favmifaom toBudaMumih
q&mrEpaDu tvefwMum;ESh vshMunhaomtcg uha*smf*s
u [eES hyeES h x&yfi . . .

]]a [haumifwifud . . . vMum;xJ tD tus, Mud ayguv
&ovm;uG. . . }}

uwi funrsuEsh &wGwfohn;NyD . . .

]]rif . . . rif . . . bmajymvwmvJ a*smf*s . . . rif
ayguvnyDawmhrsm; . . . }}

]] [m . . . rif;ayguvwm ig aocsmMum;w, fuG. . . }}

]]a[laumif . . . rif; ighud ' DvrvkyeY . . . rif; aygu
wm . . . }]

rif;ayguwm? ig ayguwmES h o w Epa, muf tDw&m;ch
½naeqJ q&mrEpa, mufu Eñacgif;½Hí . . .

]]npywvufwm . . . ' Dq&mawGvJ b, fv D q&mawG
vJ robl; . . . npywvufwm . . . } [k qum xajy;
awmh onf q\

uwifud uacwmvnt; tjyprajymom/

p u o a o m a ½ b o m ; e p a , m u f t c e f ; x J a & m u f v m o
j z i h a p m a p m u c h o m ; a e & a o m t & o m a v ; y i f y s u f o h ; \ /

x Epa, mufuawmh crS twro h ; onf/

]]wifudm . . . rif;vJ pmawayawG rñ zwvzi;wmyl
[m . . . t u s d r ½ w h t v y u d v k y w m [m] v r h u } w h . . .
b m j z p f v r s m ; c k x u f x d ' D t v k y u d a r o n f v i f w B u D v k y a e & w m

vluh . . . rif; tprf; tpef rjzpef; o&Uom;eY . . . }

]]at; . . . iguvl th grsd ajymwmcrcsi fv i ghomomi g
&atmi 1/2naewm a*smf*d . . . rif; vlu1/2ly1/2yaewmeY ig 'ku[©]
a&muhaewm . . . }

]]rqf ygbt; wifu&m . . . rif; ausmif; xrfn vluMunh
prf; . . . twawG twawGqwm wpa, muwptufyfom wG
aMu; vlu faumu&if wlu ausmif; wpausmif; v 1/2br0 ausmif;
aqmi lawG a1/2csw&w, f . . . tJ g ' ausmif; BuDawG pay:u
wnf;u . . . tJ avmuf w&ca&; vG fubaewh e, fajr
BuDrn rif; clx ufxd &nf;pm; wpa, mufrS rxm; zI; ao; bl; qd
wh ncsufu enf; wh ncsuf r [wfbt; . . . }

]]rif; ighu th avmufawmif txia0;ovm; a*smf
*d . . . }

]] [m . . . b, fES fajmygvth . . . trsm; BuD txia0;

wmayghwi fu&m . . . }}

]]at; . . . rif; rSwixm; . . . wpaey rif;elyi geY awv
r, f. . . aemufSig 1/2n v&w href; ruMunhyD rif; oytW
oM;ap&r, f. . . oM;r, fxef;vGf. . . x . . . }}

]]b, M. . . }}

urefawmf ar;onfr [kw/ urefawmfuawmh olapmapmu
ajymxm;ojzi h NwxbM;rnf qonfu obnf/ uha*smf*su
jyl;wlysmwm ar;vufci f; jzpf\

]]b, jzpfzpf rif;ely rqq fbt; . . . i geY u&ef;vG feY oM;
rv. . . }}

]]i gvl vuf, favuM . . . }}

]]tm; . . . rvufel. . . rvufel. . . rif;ygvm&if tm;
vH usufoa&, kwfw, f. . . rif; [mri; aecl. . . }}

uha*smf*dpyNZDES hychweion/ urefawmfv nf; pdwf

ajyvufaysmuf oES fVufon;rnf[k pOf;pm;í xH&mrS x

onf/ tay:tufumupypOf ula*smf*du ow&[ejzi h. . .

]]aMbmf . . . uXef;vGf . . . urefawmf arh;v . . .

vmwku ciAm;qD upelvmwm . . . [hami feY aw&wmeY

a, miNyD arh;wm . . . cleu taqmifull vMwpa, muf

vmNyD pmay;chf;on;v . . . aq;wuólfu ausmif;olwpa

a, muf ay;chf;vufwmv ajymw, f. . . }}

aq;wuólfu ausmif;olwpa, muf ay;chf;vufwm

qbjzi h&ixwGf xdwceJzpfonf/ cixm;tqdu jzprnf/

cixm;t d ajymzi;onf/ ololi , fcsif;wpa, muf rEav; aq;

wuólfvfrón 1/2 onf[k

ula*smf*du vufx rSpmtwfulvSf, Mufonf/

q&m ODx ef;vGf

rS^ wqi h

nODD, H' Dyefwufygvth

66

q&mrm; taqmi f

rEav; wuioW/

ci f x m; t d v u f a & j z p f a M u m i f; a o c s m o n f /

}} b, f o l q u v A s . . . }

t c e f; j y i f o l a & m u f v k j z p f a e a o m u l w i f u l u v s f; a r;
o n f / u R e f a w m f a c g i f; c g v l u l y d o d f p d v f r O i f o m; [e f z i h . . .

}} b, f u r S r [k v f y g b l; A s m . . . & e f u l e f u r l w a q & w p f
a, m u f q u y g . . . }

a j y m & i f; E S h p m u l c k w i f a y: c s x m; o n f /

}} r z w f a w m h o l; v m; . . . }

u R e f a w m E S f i t w l t c e f; j y i f x u f v l u f v m a o m u l a * s m f * s l u
a r; o j z i h u R e f a w m f a c g i f; c g & i f; . . .

}} j y e f v m r S z w f r, f A s m . . . o d f t a & r B u d y g b l; . . . }

t c e f; w l c g; a o m h u l z d y e w f u l o n f / a A' g v r f; u A s m r s m;

n000, H' Dyefwufygvth

xrs tyll fwpyll fu acgifi; xJa&muivm \ /

jclæmufrñ ½ñ½&if

jclæmuFuG fv, fulbet;

vrf; ½ñ00if

½ñ0ñ; wñ ½ñvrf; pOf

cl fwptcg ac&wptvññ

plefque&m aA' gvrf; u

yef; odyg&ll

Ä Ä Ä

(3)

u~~h~~ e~~f~~; v~~o~~ f . . .

rEäv;u oli , fcsif; Mu~~h~~ vmaMumih td
pma&v~~u~~ fygw, / u~~h~~ e~~f~~; v~~o~~ fuawmh aeE~~h~~ fw, faem/ t~~o~~ q~~o~~
u~~h~~ c~~h~~ d pmw~~p~~apmi frS ra&ao;bl;/ t~~u~~ awmh tjr~~l~~ ow&yg
w, /

rEäv;r~~h~~ tm;v~~h~~ tqi~~h~~ jyw, fr[kw~~v~~ m;/ u~~h~~ e~~f~~; v~~o~~ f
ausmi;f~~v~~ & u~~f~~ aum N~~h~~ jye~~f~~ r, fr[kw~~v~~ m;/ 'gayr, h t~~v~~ l
Mum;ygw, / u~~h~~ e~~f~~; v~~o~~ f w~~h~~ q&mawG ausmi;f~~v~~ w~~v~~ ayr, h wuú
o~~h~~ v~~f~~ pmay;pm, loifwef; up~~ä~~ w~~e~~ l tv~~h~~ y~~h~~ qu~~r~~ sm;ae~~v~~ h rtm;
bl:q~~h~~ w~~v~~ /

bmyjzpjzpv? tceftm;av; cPawmh NyD jyeclapcsif
w, / aemuNyDawmh rEav;u oli, fcsif;quaeNyD uXef;
vG &U owif;wpfckMum;w, / yxrawmh t&rf;uH pdwfyloG;
wmy/ 'gayr, h oli, fcsif;u ajymw, / ol aOaocsmcsm pK
prf;NyDygnYDw/ tH DuD[m bmrS r[kwfygbl;w/ ywDef;usi f
u txifvGwmygvH ajymw, /

aOaONi drf;qwhausmif;oleY ywfoUwHupöyg uXef;vG /
uXef;vG f pdwftaEduft, SufjzpfroG;eYDdaem/ td owif;
refuH oNyDygnYD taetxH f toG;tvmawmh qifciyg uH
xGef;vG &, /

'gyhaem/

uXef;vG f usef;rm 1/2T fvef;ygap/

uXef;vG &U

```

]] [ m . . . avmuBuDuV] veizawmifaumi f;vmNyD . . .
owi f;a&mufofn;wmuv] jrefvufwm . . . b, fvmkyf
a&mufofn;ov] robl; . . . }}

```

```

]]ololi , fcsif; qvwmu ajymrSnaygAsm . . . ololi , fcsif;
u uRefawmfey ywfouwvowif; tjr], laemv rSnxm;vm;rS
rowm . . . }}

```

```

uRefawmpum;u u wifulu acgif;ndwvwyef&if; rsuf
arSnifMuKwvufon/

```

```

]]aeygOD uxef;vGf . . . t]D t]qwh trst;oru b, f
ov]. . . ci fAsm; vGf;vGf;aewhci fAsm; cspfovm; . . . }}

```

```

uRefawmfjykt; acgif;cgon/

```

```

]]E . . . [ u uxef;vGf &]] tawvbmawG a&xm; ygv m;
As . . . ci fAsm; uv] vGf &mr 1/2 vGf aejyefNyD . . . vkyprf;yg . . .
ajymprf;yg . . . olu b, folw . . . aemuNyD ci fAsm; vGf;

```

vff; aewmuau m b, folw . . . }

uRefawmf tok uatmif&, fonf

]]uRefawmf vff;vff;raeygbt;Asm . . . uRefawmh[m uRefawmf ' vlyl aewwfwmyg . . . }

oluvnf; &, favonf/ &, &i f;ES hacgiff;cgvsuf . . .

]]tcspfupöñ rjzpfajrmufayr, h tcspf ku uRefawmh em; vnfygw, f u k e f; v f & m . . . ci fAsm; wpcgwpfcg vff;vff; aewwfw m uRefawmf ow d x m; rdygw, f . . . vlyprf;yg . . . ci fAsm;Zmwfvrf;uav; odyg&ap . . . uRefawmf b, folrSjyef rajymygbt; . . . txl;ojzi h u l a * smf* s q l w l a u m i f u l v k v k jyefrajymygbt; . . . }

olpum; tqklowfu uRefawmf oabmusofñ; onf/

]]jyefajymv l & ygw, f u l w i f u l . . . uRefawmfu v v v OSuOSuf wri f v l x m; w m r [k w f y g b t ; . . . t v u m ; a e & i f ;

uH fitaMumif;uH f avOnuavOnufrajymwwfvHyg . . . cif

Asm;ocsi &i f ajymjyyghr, f . . . }

]]at;Asm . . . vkyprf;yg . . . uRefawmfuH tcspfel ywf
oufwhA [lokwawB tawHtMukawGrQprf;yg . . . }

uRefawmf &, &i f;ES h ci x m; t\ pmuH pm;ylay:rs pm tkyf
Mum; nylvufonf/ xlaemuf ukvm;xH lay:rs x&yfr arñif
aelyjzpaom taqmi ftjyif boufuH wpcsumunHyD . . .

]]ul . . . 'gjzi h vmAsm . . . vuZu&nfqH f oñ;&
atmif . . . vGrf;w, fqHwm 'DtwhH f; AvmcBUdVGrf;vH
aumif;wmr [kwfbl; . . . vuZu&nfav;eH vGrf;rs t&om½B
wm . . . [H [Hausmfrñ oñ;xH Muwmayby . . . }

taqmi fwG f; oH jzwDi f vmaom av xJwG f wrmela v; rsm;
&onf/ tnm&yfrH wrmela v; rsm; onf vGrf;p&maumif;ae \ /

q, fwe;wGf trSwaumifaumifjzih atmi&efqom
&n½G fcsufzih taz uRefawmfu uHwef;uwnf;u &ef
ulefym;onf/ xHAmumi hjrefmpm t "dujzih wuoH/Oi fG h
&aomtcg uRefawmf OZAES foynwuoH/wGf wufcG &
onf/ taz u qvufonfrñ ajymp&mr½awmf

&efulefrñ wuoH/wu&ojzih taz u qlonfr [kw/
jrefmpm t "du , lojzih qjci f; jzpfonf / uRefawmfuvnf;
uRefawmf/ taz arOnfvixm;onfu uRefawmfu q&mOe? oH
wnfr [kwf terf qH tif*si fe) mausmifawmh Oi fapcsi fonf/
tazarOnfvifcsufuvnf; t "yñ, ½onf/

]]' Dr, fom; . . . rif;uH ½S f;½S f;ajymr, f . . . taz [m ½G
oBud . . . ½S f;½S f;ajym&if ig;orm;yl . . . wH gtBudpm;
yl . . . yHufom;wef;orm;b0uae b, f v u H ;pm;NyD ' Dtajc
uH&muvmatmif vlyvmclw, f qHvmvJ om;odygw, f . . .
tazwHtrsd x rñ a&m taz u H w H fygnmwvwpfa, mufrs

r½bt; . . . 'gaMumih igom;uH ynm t&r;wwapcsif
w, f . . . wH gom;uawmh wH gom;ayghuñ . . . 'gayr, hri f;
uHawmh 'D tubvfrui;wH tvkyxuf ynmeItouarG&
wH oufoufomom tubvfuif;tvkyrst; taz vkyapcsif
w, f . . . jzpEñ &ifrif; q&m0ejzpa tmif Muñ;pm;uñ . . .
vlawGt oufufurif; wwEñ foavmuf u, fay; . . . rif; uk
oñlawGtm;vñ taz trQ, kcsifw, f . . . }

p&n½G fcsufzih taz uRefawmfuñ &efule½S ol vkyf
azmfuñ zu f y½kyñ ½S fwpODxH yñ q, fwe; ajzcd f;onf/
uRefawmfuvnf; q, fwe;uñ Eñlomom*ñPxi; jrefrmpm?
t*ñvypmygatmif vkyfi atmifjriclygonf/ usefomomrsm;
uvnf; *ñPxi;r&onfñwñ trSwaumif;ojzih aq;wuú
oñlavomufnfnqñ aocsmayguDi fygonf/

oñomf tazuvnf; taz&n½G fcsufES fitaz jzpfovñ
uRefawmfuvnf; q&maZmf*ñ q&modyñarmi Dwnñ q&mrif;ok

OPwut tm;uslyD jrefmpmaywif Epycsi fonf/ Ogoemt
 avsmuf A[lokwtaejzi h pmtkyfpmwrf;ism; 0, f, lzw1/2aech
 aom b0rsonf jrefmpmud pepfwusoi? OZAb r [mOZAb
 blawG tqiqi&jyD wuolvrnyif jrefmpmq&m jyefvlyf
 csifonf/ xlamumih q, fwe;atmiipm&i;xCulyD wuolvf
 OifG havomuaomtcg tazES h jyo emwulawmlavonf/

][. . . rif;u 'kuelyDawmh &efuleyXm;lyD q, fwe;
 ajzcl;fw m bat 1/21/2lavmuf &apcsi fv r [kwfbl;uG . . . q
 &mOefzpfapcsi fv . . . }

][r [kwfbl; taz . . . om;rS q&mOef rvkyfcsi fwm . . . }

][. . . q&mOeft vlyavmuf rejrwwm avmurfn 1/2OD
 rvm;uG . . . rif;u bmjzpfv rvkyfcsi &wmvJ . . . }

][avmurfn bmtvlyzpjzpf rejrwygw, f taz . . . q
 &mOeft vlyu yrejrwrfe;vJ odygw, f . . . 'gayr, h om;rS

Ogoemrygwm . . . b, fvkvfrv} . . . }

]]' gjzi h r i f; u b m O g o e m y g v } . . . }

]]om; jrefmpm wwfcisfv, f taz . . . taz auseyf
atmifom; batwifruyl trätbt x d & a t m i f M u k ; p m ; y g h
r, f . . . NyDawmh wuüvfrsn uxduawG ygarmuüDawG
jzpfvmwht x d o m ; v k y f g h r , f . . . w u ü v f u x d u q & m B u D
b0[m *Kfri, fygbt; taz&m . . . }

rwwEüfawmh/ tazhuawmh tazBuüfvWESfyifjyeraus
eyatmifvlyf, &onf/ onfrsn urefawmhounfrsn ½a
tar/ taruawmhavaysmh uav;ESfyif . . .

]]uyg uüxüf&, f . . . om; vkyfcisfvwm vkyfygap . . .
olcrsm q&mOefrvkyfcisfvwmuvüv ½SfpdMüüftwüf; ae
vmwv r[kwfv m ; . . . ausmif; q&mtvkyfuüv} rüjrwfyg
w, fawmf . . . ynm'geqüvwm Züüv' gevüyl ulüv&yg

w, f . . . wuioivfn ' dmygarmu v q&mw qwmu [b&m; 1/2 f v uix ufuwnf; u a&ajr 1/2 f 1/2 f b&i favmi f; awu awmi f ODcs&wm r [kvfv m; . . . vkyfygapawmf . . . }

tar pum; aMumi h taz bmjyefajym&ref; rodjz pavon/ oiaomf o yfawmh rauseyf/ poljih wuioivfn Difc h av Onufv tuu awmfawm ES h rwi jzpfyl om; tzEfa, muf t xyxyf nEh faqGaEG&onf

aemufqhwGf thof qGf; pm; Muaeus taz u uG fonh q&mawmfu . . .

]]a [laumif zixef; . . . rif; ynmorm tmbmewef qwm Mum; zl; vm; . . . }

]]wi fygh b&m; . . . }

]]at; . . . ynmqwm tufefwez 1/2 w, f . . . rif; jzpf csifwmc snf; yl t&rf; av Onufajymraee! . . . uav; pdvfygvwm

uHvlyfygap . . . avmurfn bmtvlyfyvlyfvlyf pdwfu t"du
 uG . . . pdwfu jzpfcsi frS jzp&vwm . . . jzpfcsi fvmuH vlyfaerS
 pdwfygw, f . . . pdwfygrS 'Dt vlyfelywfoumH ÓP½ba½G
 O&d vH½ba½G tprf;ulef vlyfw, f . . . tJHvlyfrS
 atmiJrifr, f . . . rif; wpfuH faumi;rqeprfe;uH . . . }

tpcsf . . .

]]a[h . . . 'Dr, f . . .]pm}qHwm vlrS&UtoufuG . . .
 jrefrmvlrS[m jrefrmpmuH jrS fwi&r, f . . . jrefrmpmayuH
 vHupm;w, fqHwm trS;bmomomoemtusduH o, fyHwm
 eH twHwyH . . . a[h . . . armiZx&ef; . . . }

]]b&m; . . . }

]]riHm;uH ubHv&apcsi fw, fr [kwHvm; . . . }

]]wi fygh . . . }

]]acwfyHnmwwf bHq&mwpfql jzpfapcsi fvm r [kwf

v m; . . . }

]]wi fygh . . . }

]]ri tom; olv kyfcsi fvm v kyfygap . . . }

]]wi fygh . . . }

acgif;ukwfi cyfav;av;ajymv ufaom taz/

]]wi fygh tq u o y f t m; 1/2 p & m raumi; faom v n f; aemuf
q hawmh q & mawmf \ w p f c s u f v t w f t r e i j z i h u r e f a w m f j r e f r m
p m t " d u w u c i f & o n f /

penf; j z i h & e f u l e f w u o v f a & m u f o n f / p e n f ; j z i h
u r e f a w m f w i f a v ; & E S h q h o n f / b 0 \ y x r q h ' D w u c s e f
r s m ; y i f j z p f \ /

]]t i f ; . . . v k y f y g O D . . . b , f v q u w , f b , f v u u f
o f n ; B u w , f q u w m . . . }

c k x d o M u m ; c s i f o n h p u m ; v h r s m ; a & m u f r v m a o ; o j z i h

arOnfvv i hv i h jzpaē [efwaom uWwifutu ratmi fEh fr tD

Eh f xar;onf

uRefawmf &, fvWufyD . . .

]]' vWlygAsm . . . wuobvfausmi f;om; wpa, mu f eY
wuobvfausmi f;ol wpa, mu f BuWufofn;w, f qWvm oYfyD
tus, fclajymaep&m rvlygbt; . . . ' vWyl ofn;& i f;vm& i f;
awlyD Mum;uvlwpa, mu fu rWwiquay;wmeY obn;
w, f . . . obn;awmh e*Wu uRefawmfuvl olu oabm
usaewmqWwmyh ylyD& i f;Ea tmi f oltaqmi fawbomawG ofn;
vnfvmaygh . . . tH geY & i f;Eo ofn;wmyg . . . aemuf zG tajym
wmaygh . . . aemufawmh BuWufofn;Muwmaygh . . . }}

]] [m . . . ci fAsm;uvl enfenf;yg;yg; tao;pdwvawmh
ajymr&ayghAsm . . . }}

]]rx i; ygbt;Asm . . . ' gygyj . . . uRefawmfvW Zmwvfrf;u

qef;qef;jym;jym;vJ r [kwfygbl; . . . orm;½u sygy] . . . ol
 wu csrf;omw, f . . . uRefawmfwu vJ tqif; &MuD r [kwf
 ygbl;Asm . . . 'gayr, fi uRefawmfu rto to f; tO f; uvJ
 rsuEsnBuDy f; r [kwfawmh *Pfr½bl; . . . uRefawmfu f w f
 uvJ jrefmpm t "du ausmif;om;avmufy] qawmh a&½snfrsn
 arOnv i csufoyr½bl; . . . aemufqawmh trst; orDu rsuf
 EsnBuD to f; tO f; xu tif* si feD mw pfa, mufey , lo sn;wm
 aygh . . . uRefawmfu awmh aqG usefclw maygh . . . }

]]rbawGay;pm;vVw; . . . olu BuKu fVw; . . . }

]]rbawGuvJ ay;pm;r snayghAsm . . . oluvJ BuKu fVw aersn
 aygh . . . rBuKu& if 'D b, faeygrvJ . . . 'gayr, fi uRef
 awmfu awmh Muntau mi fatmif pum;vSav;awey E sforth
 ofn;w maygh . . . uRefawmfu rcs p fawmh v r [kwfygbl; . . .
 b0a½Na&&, ? rbaw&llqE&, ? bm&, fnm&, faygh . . . }

]]ci fAsm; uawmh awmfawmf p~~w~~femofn; r~~n~~yl . . . }

][if . . . bmjzpfv~~l~~ em&r~~n~~v~~l~~ . . . remygbt; As . . . }

]]a [mAsm . . . ci fAsm; y~~l~~ cleuajymawmh aq~~G~~usefclw, f
q~~l~~ . . . }

urelawmf wpcsu~~y~~yt~~l~~ v~~l~~ufon~~f~~ taysm~~y~~yt~~l~~ tv~~l~~yt~~l~~awmh r
[kw~~f~~

]] [kw~~l~~w, fav . . . aq~~G~~awmh aq~~G~~wmaygtAs . . . b, h
E~~S~~ f . . . u~~l~~ fcsp~~f~~w~~l~~ csp~~f~~olw~~p~~fa, mu~~f~~v~~l~~u~~l~~ q~~l~~1/2~~l~~&w~~l~~u~~l~~p~~l~~y~~l~~
[m . . . clx u~~f~~x d v~~G~~f; v~~l~~awmi f rule~~E~~l fao; w~~D~~p~~m~~ . . . }

]]' gq~~l~~ em&r~~n~~aygtAsm . . . u~~l~~ fcsp~~f~~oavmu~~f~~r~~S~~ olu u~~l~~ h
t csp~~f~~u~~l~~ wefz~~l~~rxm; wmy~~l~~ . . . }

urelawmf acg~~i~~ f; u~~l~~ tom cg, r~~f~~; v~~l~~ufon~~f~~

]]remygbt; Asm . . . ol~~v~~ ol~~l~~ou~~l~~um~~l~~unlawmh r~~e~~f~~w~~m
aygh . . . ol~~r~~su ai ~~G~~AMu; q~~l~~wm jyn~~p~~py~~l~~om; y~~l~~ . . . ol~~t~~w~~G~~uf

vHtyfwHt&m o1/2nrSnaygh. . . uRefawmfrsrS olvHcsi fvm r1/2
yl. . . }

][m . . . }

][r [meY uHwifud. . . uRefawmf oluHtjyprwifbl; . . .
tHfaxmifa&uHprSn ODaEsnufeY qHjzwwmud uRefawmf vuf
cHgyw, f. . . ref;uav;awfrSn 'g[m xnrpOf;pm;oi fwh upö
yl. . . }

][tifav . . . xm;ygawmh. . . tH vjzpfofn;awmh ci fAsm;
uaum b, fvjzpfusefclovl. . . }

][b, fvjzpfusefclovlqHawmh clv jzpfusefvmaygAsm . . .
tcspfuHwH bmwHvJ pWfr0i fpm;awmhbl; . . . uH flomom
uH fyl oDodoeloelav; aecsi fawmhW, f. . . b0qHwm 'D
vHyl jzpfcsi fwh f; jzpfvmrSnr [kwfbl; . . . ojzpfwHuemufud
uH fu vHujzp&rsnybqHyl uH fvjzpf&m1/2vmav; qufvky?

v(f;csi fwt cg v(f;v(ufel ck aemufq t ajc taeuawmh ci f

Asm; rsufri fy) . . . }

uRefawmpum; u ol odytm; &yH &? em; axmi &i f; aerxd
xH fromjzpaeyH u obmonf/

]uRefawmfuawmh ci fAsm; u odyem; vnfV r&awmhbl; uH
xHef; v(f . . . ci fAsm; tbd' rH u b, f uDv) . . . }

uRefawmf b, E\$Murfjykrref; rod jyk &jyefonf/

]uRefawmh tbd' rH u em; vnfcsi fvm; uwi fuH . . . }

]t i f; . . . ajymygODAsm . . . }

]em; vnfcsi &i f uRefawmf tjrzwfwh aA' gvrf; uAsmawG
uH zwmun fAsm . . . t' g uRefawmh tbd' rH awG) . . . }

]bmqH fVv) . . . }

]bmqH fVv) ocsi &i f zwmun faygAsm . . . zwHyD em; r
vnfawmhv) uRefawmh ar; aygh . . . }

olacgif;cgonf/ urefawmfu uauseyylray:/

urefawmfuvnf; bmoñ;ajymrñenf;/

pipf urefawmfu fwllyif urefawmfu furefawmf em;

vnfí oyl&rñrxif/

q&mh uAsmjzi h ajym&v Qi f . . .

vñ f; ykwjyef qkwf[efy? qif; & olrñ/

qkw&if; v] olqif; vm? jri frñayg yifv, f0/

a&plef av qefr aA' gystMuhez&

acsmif; ' ðavmu/

]]ci fAsm; ar; &wmuv] tm; awmif oylr ½ ðawmfol; Asm . . .

' gayr, h wpc ðawmh ar; yg&apOD . . . naeua&muw] pmu

aum b, folq u v] . . . tðv . . . tñ guaum b, fol

v] . . . }}

]] tñ gu cifxm; tðv h . . . urefawmfvñ Nñ uyl . . . ðawmh

&efulefrsn ausmif;wufawew, f . . . uRefawmht dhu , l
csif, M oabmwlxm;wblav . . . }

]]olpum;awG em;axmi &? pmawG zw&wmuawmh Bu&uf
r, fy&yl . . . uRefawmfboufuvl odyfrq&ygbt; . . . Bu&ufr, f
q&Bu&ufv &ygw, f . . . 'gayr, hyG fyG fvif;vif;Bu&awmh r
Bu&uf&ao;ygbt; . . . }

]], laum , Mur&vnm; . . . }

]]rbawG u , lcsif, lq&awmh , lcsifvJ , Mur&maygAsm . . .
claeawmh b, fajymv &ODrvJ . . . }

u&wifur&rsu&Esn ob&omom u&N&wvmonf/ uRefawmh
u&rsuar&ni MukwMunhyD vufumí . . .

]]awmfawmh . . . awmfawmh . . . bmr& xyfrajyme& . . .
uskywynfomq& uslyfu& ' Dv&ajz&if uskyf csufcsif; em;&if;x
tlyfw, f . . . cifAsm; ajymy&qlyu odyfr [kwfbl; . . . }

]] [kwfygw, f ufwifud . . . ci fAsm; em;rvnfvyg . . .
 uRefawmpum;awG aocsm jyepOf;pm;Munh . . . uRefawmht
 aMumi f; uRefawmf em;vnfoabmaygufoavmuf ajymwv . . .
 t!g tpf;ulef . . . ' k ufv rajymvwwawmht; . . . uRef
 awmfv t! avmuf em;vnfv . . . }

rEav;N\ naecif;av;onf vawmhsonf/ oiaomf
 en;enf;awmh tupypysonf

Ä Ä Ä

(4)

][if . . . }

rar onf vi ta om jri fu G f; aM umi h & i fx lw G f x dwl cel jz pfo G n;
onf/ wu wuf q q faw mh jz p jye n y D [k p d v x lw G f t N bo G n;
onf/ um; ay: wu r n j y ka om ajcv S f; r sm; y i f w l cel jz pfo G n;
onf/ Ni d r; u v n f; r s u v h t O h f; om; j z i h t N baey & \ /

][q & m . . . w u f a v . . . b m o , p & m u s e f a o ; v
v l . . . }

armi r s d p u m; a M u m i h a M u m i f o G n; a o m t r l t & m u h 1/2 k w f c s n f;

]lat; . . . q&mv\ tll gyl pOf;pm;aewm armi frskd . . . vll
wm1/2&i f wptcgwnf; , lofn;vll&atmi f pOf;pm;wmyg . . . }

acgif;xlvGf tvlyrsm;pfn 1/2lyvsu/20bnf/]owvll[mu
bmrsef;robl; . . . ig vlluvlljzprf;szpyghrvm; . . . armi frskd
uvlufn . . . b, fvvlyvmrsef; robl; . . . } ponjzifhcsd
wllcswwlljzpaev\

wplboufuvnf;]armi frskd oltrfojyefvmrll odyf 1/2lyf
1/2lyf, Suf, Sufawmh vlyrfr [kvfbl; . . . vrf;MUKvlyl wi fac:
vmwvmvm; robl; . . . at;av . . . claeawmh ar;vll\ r
aumi f;bl; . . . aemufllyDawmh olwllcsi f;u bmrsef;roble\ ig
ofn;lyD ar;vm;prf;vm;vlyzll\ roi f;ygbl; . . . } ponjzifh
bmvlly&rsef; rod

]enf;enf;yg;yg;usefwmv\ usefyapaygh q&m&, f . . . q
&mu bmrSrylyge\ . . . q&m vllcsi fvm&atmi f urefawmf pd

p0fay;rnyg . . . }

armi frsd uawmh urelawmf bmjzpaeonf qbonful oyl
&/ urelawmpum;uom , NyD ajymonf/ urelawmfnf;]r
xlygbl; . . . u fofn;p&m1/2wv om;wmyaumi f;ygw, f . . .
a&mufrS rDpi Munfuwmaygh . . . } [k qkijzwfi armi frsd\
ab;? *spfum;a1/2scf;wG f wufx fonf

]]&NyD u wv . . . armi f;awmh . . . }

armi frsd\
pum;tqkwG f *spfum;uav;u O;uel armi f
xufonf/ a1/2ref;vrf;ay:rs opt/2ufajcmufav;ism; vlyfvyf
1/2n;1/2n; jzpfusefn/ wpccklawmhjzpfawmhrnf[kBuobonf

Ä Ä Ä

tréf uawmh onfupö wufwufq f q f jzprvmvOf
Ni dnf;ES fuRelawmMum; aemufxyf bmrQzpfvmp&m taMumifr
1/2awmh

clupüvnt; rarömv i tyjzptvmonhupö

ausmi f; pmar; yfsm; tlydwö faemufxyf qi tydvmonhwm

Oefrsm; ra&muici pyMum; wpywfvmu f em; &uf&onf/

onfwpywfuö bmvlyf&r&ef; rod' &efulefusawmhvnt; odyfr

jyefcsi f/ vy&win jyefzhu sawmhvnt; toö; tjyef vrf; wö tyi f

av; i g; &ufavmu f ulefaelyö onfavmu f&öbuö uö a&mu f jyef

oabm oö; &rönuawmh rwe f/

rEäv; rö onftwö f; tc&ejzkef; zhu sawmhvnt; xöuf

wö f ausmi f; xö b, folrS useö rnr [kwf/ urefawmfwpf

a, mu f wnt; bmoö; vly&rnfenf;/ uöwifuö uawmh ajymyg

onf/ oES f a½ bö uö fcygv m; [k' yxrawmh urefawmfvnt;

oES tyi f a½ bö uö foö; &ef qh jzwfonf/

oöomf oES f urefawmfu Xme csi f; vnt; rwlojzi h tvlyf

t m; ykcsif; rwf/ ausmi f; yöwfcgedusrS oö uö ygarmuö &efulef

oH upöwpcjzifwvufon/ urefawmfvH tvkyfsm;NyD
onhtcæfusrSolu tvkyftm;avonf/

onfwG f armi frskES htwl wNvm;ODonHufzpf&ef jzpfvm
jci f; jzpf\ / armi frsk u jrefrmpm *KPxI;wef;ausmi f;om;? pm
av;ayav; tvæDgoemygNyD a&;vnf;a&;p jykaeolrH uref
awmIES hwpfcgwp&H tzHusonf/ urefawmfu ausmi f;ydwf&uf
wG f bmvky&ref;rod[knnf;onIES h olu . . .

]]' gjzi h' DvHkyf q&m&, f . . . urefawmfef vHufch . . . [H
rñ q&m at;a t;aq;aq; em;aygh . . . urefawmfvHt rfu t
us, BuD . . . aewmu vJ tar&, ? taz&, ? urefawmfht pf
uH uHwH&, f pplaygifrSav;a, muHvnf; . . . bmrS tm;em
p&mr vHbt; . . . }}

xHyi f oñ;a&;vma&;twUfvnf; tqifajyonf/ wNvm;
ODonf rEav;ES h bmrSa0;onfr [kwf/ ppfuH f;wNvm; onf

buxdyrs' XOWDrpfuKjzwfonES hwnWm;OD t i f;OuK a&mu f
onf

]]at;av . . . 'gjzi fVJ r i f;eYJ vKuf, f . . . t i f;OuK i g
a&mu fcs i f wmeY tawmfY . . . }}

rvu armi frskajymonfrsn oluK oltpfuK uWu ol
wKtrfoK *spfum;av;ES h vmac:rnf/ Epa, muWnf; oK;
rnf[k rajymaomfvnf; Ni drf; ygonf[kum; t&dyt xruyif r
ajymck

, clawmh um;ay:wG f Ni drf;ES h tjcm;re f; uav;Epa, mu f
ygvmonf/ Ni drf; bmaMumi hygvmygvdrh

xlyif tb, faMumi h Ni drf;ES h urelawmf rMumcP qKnf;
ae&ygvdrh

]]q&m . . . awmi foreft i f; a&mu zi;NyWm; . . . }}

awmi nrW[k rEav;uac:aom tr&y&uKjzwpOf armif

rsku v\$far;onf/

uRefawmf acgi f;cgjyaom t cg olu xyfi . . .

]]Oifrvm; q&m . . . tcse&wmyl. . . }

]]a [lat;uon . . . rOifawmlygbl; . . . aemuf\$at;at;
oon;wmaygh. . . }

aemufhsygvmaom ref;uav;rsn;ES h oon;&wm rvwf
vyf [kpwxu atmuarozihji i f;vufonf/

]]q&m . . . uRefawmul tm;remelaemf . . . oon;csi &i f
ajym . . . bmr\$a0;wmr [kwfbol; . . . }

uwuurl um;armi f;ylurn uRefawmftm;emí jii f;onf
xifm;rod tv, fr\$ armifrskuusmí iMunhyD ajym
onf/ oluuji i f;qepum; xyajymrnt vlyf acgi f;xwo f t
Muwpfck zswuel &onf/ xuMumi hji i f;rnfykaom trlt &m
uu 1/2ww&ufyi fi . . .

]]ofra0;&ivl Oifvluav uW . . . a&muZl;Oñ;wm
aygh. . . }}

]] [kwfuh. . . }}

cPtMumwG f um;av;u b, fboufrf;c&vpcuW cskOif
onf

]]a [laumif armi frsk . . . rif; bmvlyfwmv] . . . [W
aumifrav;awfu b, fu ygv m&wmmv] . . . }}

um;ay:rs qifaomtcg armi frsk u aumifrav;ok
a, mufu vluODrvm;ar;onf/ aumifrav;ok a, mufu r
vlu fawmbl;qtojzi h urefawmES la armi frsk Epa, mufom OD
yefwWm;ay: avOnufv mcl onf

p onfrsnvf; urefawm fapmi laeaom tcl fta&? Apm
apmu &vlu faom tMuzpfojzi h armi frsk u cyBuorf;Buorf;
ar;vlu fonf

armi frsd uvnf; tm;wttm;em trlt&mjzih acgif;nwv
&if; . . .

]] [kwfw, fq&m . . . ' Dupöu q&mpdvfxJ wprfrsdjzpfawmh
rnyv uRefawmfow, f . . . ' Dvlyg q&m . . . tJ' bK
a, muixu nmbuftpefqh rfx h fwh aumi frav;u uRef
awmfv rhu aumi frav;yg . . . uRefawmfela&m u uelyg cif
w, f . . . tlg u w u o w u u m;* dvr snawlyD vrf;M u K
wmeY ac:wifv mchwm . . . o w v J w w m;O j y e f w m y J . . .
usefwEpa, mufuawmh v u f v n f w m v ajymw, f . . . uRef
awmfq&mu fawmh o w y g v m a e l y D . . . q& m h t w u f t a E n i h
t, S u j z p f o n ; w m u R e f a w m f t m ; e m v u f w m . . . }

]] taEni ht, S u f a w m h r [k w y g b l ; u n . . . r i f ; w [m u
b m r e f ; r o w m e Y a r ; M u n f w m y g . . . }

]] [m . . . 1/2 1/2 o m ; o m ; y g q & m . . . u s e f w E p a , m u f e Y

qll uRefawmf oawmi frodt; . . . a0a0Ni dt; qll wmvJ emrnfyl

Mum;zi;wmyg . . . cl;fri;zi;wm . . . }

uRefawmf bmajym&awmhrnfent;/ oM[mES kol jzpfvm
aomupörl uRefawmf bmr\$ajymvawm/

awmi foreft i;f;Bud jcm;aeaom t&yE\$fcu cu fcufcbj
ul;qufay;xm;onhODyefwvm;uom ai;Munberdnf/ OD
yefqom yk*Wvionf tb, p wful;jzi h p wvm;u laqmu f
vlycygoent;/ tr\$wrxif uRefawmf awGMunfrd\

ppful f;wvm;ra&mufrd oajywef;chwylem;wGf um;av;
onf b, fbufol cskautonf/ uw&mvrf; r[kw/ v\$nf;
vrf;v vrf;rskjzpfonf/ um;xbl zlefrsm; Oifvmonf/

pxGufuwnt;u bmoH\$ rMum;&yJ wdwfwdfqdwfqdwf
ygvmonh aemucef;oka, muxH\$ qlqlnHh tolv;ism;
ay:xGufvmonf/

]] [m . . . ' kuygyj . . . zlecsnf;yaemf . . .]}

]]at; [, f . . . uWUUV] um; u]znt;jznt; armi f;wm r
[kwfbt; . . .]}

]]jznt;jznt;armi f;&i f ybqr snayg [. . .]}

ajymqheonh pum;olhsm;xwGf Ni drf; \toH rMum;&
aMumi f; owdxm;rbnf/ acgif;xwGf tawGwpfckay:vm \/
rMumrdum;av;onf ' X0wDrpfuZujziful;rnf/ tif;0
wWm;ODo a&mufn/ bmawGqujzpdOrnfent;/

wpcgwpf&wGf txl;tqef;rsn;uHif? txdwvvefrsm;
uHif? tnozG fwufqfrsm;uHif; avmuonf rMumcP
zefqif;ww\ /

Ni drf;ES fuRefawmMum; wpccklawmh jzpdOrnf[k xiæerd
onf/ xHt xifonf rnfol ay:vmrse;vnf; rod rsefrsefq
wmvnf; uRefawmf rod

uRefawmf rodvmawGrsm;vS\ /

Ä Ä Ä

]]vm . . . q&m . . . tawmfyl . . . cPem;NyDwmeY pm;
vtaumif;Mu&atmif . . . tm;vHtqifoityl . . . }

trfavsum;xdyf a&mu1/2W2a;onf/ axGaxGu pm;zH
aomuzHupü pajymonf/ armirst;u &, mUlyD . . .

]]eifuvl . . . pm;zaomuzHupü aemufraajym&if &yg
w, f . . . tpm;twGuf trfvvnref; obmvUfvm . . . }

]]aMbmf . . . at; . . . at; . . . aqm&D . . . aqm&D . . .
iguvl ig jyi fqi NyDwma;v; ajymcsi fvGef;vH avmoGn;wmyg
[m . . . vm . . . q&m . . . 'DuBuG . . . }

axGaxGu trfacgif;&if;zeycRwWf ci f;xm;onh quf
wDukvm;xH frsm;buf ac:Gn;onf/ acgif;&if;wG fxH faeonh
axGaxG\zci fuvnf; c&DODBuHykonf/ uRefawmfvWEPf

nODD, H' Nyefwufygvth

100

a, muf ukvm;x frsm;wG f Oifx & if; tdrftaetxm;u wpf
csuftubwfonf

xpOf twG f;cef;bufrs rmvm&D &, &, farmarmES h xGuf
vm\ /

]]q&m . . . }}

tqHtp r1/2aomOgujzih Elmqu& if; uRefawmfwlem;
tay:Murf;jiwG f usHusH Oifx fonf/ pwxwG f Ni drf;u o
w&onf/

]] [wvpa, mubaum . . . ckdjyifv qifv rNyao;bt;
vm; . . . }}

raevu tawGAmumih Ni drf;vmonftcgvnf; &&wif;wif;
Oifa&mufajymqEH &ef BuHr pum;ci f;xm;vufonf/ bmrS
[wfonh upwpcES h tvum;ae& if; wpfbufrsnvnt;
pdrftaEsnit, Suf rjzppapcsi / uRefawmfu fwfvnf; p

upüü rSwfrSw&&BuD ½raecsi fawmb

oMmf uRefawmhtar;tqkwwf rmvm&u tNo [ef
jzi h. . .

]]b, folvJ q&m . . . Ni drf;ular;wmvm; . . . }

]] [kwfw, f rmvm&D. . . }

]]ol r½awmtho; q&m . . . reufuyJjyefoñ;NyD. . . }

]]aMmf . . . }

uRefawmf tHtm;oihoñ;\ / uRefawmipwixJ p rQrefqef
pñ jyefvthrnf [k ratmularh raelu uRefawmfwm;jzi h
vmMupOfuvnf; aemuicef;rñ olwñ ajymMuqMuaom pum;
rsm;t& &uftawmMumMum aeODrnf [kem;vnfclonf

]] [. . . b, fvzpfwmvJ . . . ci fAsm;wteY twwvjyefrñ
r [kwfbo;vm; . . . }

uRefawmfom tar;uñarmi rñu Oifar;ay;vñuf

onf/ uRefawmf m1/2 onf rvm&D t ajzxJa&mufoñ; \/

]] [kwf, f . . . e* wkuawmh olvJ uRefawmfwey twl
wl av;i g;q, &uf aezyj . . . reufurs jyefoñ;wm . . .
b, fvrSwm;v r&bl; . . . } }

]]bmjzpfv wJ . . . } }

rvm&D tMunfvpcsu f uRefawmf xHa&mufoñ/ axG
axGuvnf; tcef;xjyeDi &ef x oñ;&mrS uRefawmf wouf
vnjyefv sMunfoñ/

]] olupäv; 1/2 wlyg . . . aeyg . . . aemu fawm rS ajymjy
r, f . . . } }

uRefawmf odvufygnY Ni drf; bmaMumi h jyefoñ; onfqd
onfu rvm&D tjcm; taMumi f; wpcckjzi h ajymjyvQi f uRef
awmf onfr [kwf/ ol bmrS rajymo jzi h ol ajymrnh p
um; u odvufci f; jzpfonf/ Ni drf; u t wboñ; \/

]]pm;yg q&m . . . xnfyg . . . urhskuvl . . . q&mbxl
[ifav;bnav; xnlay;av [m . . . eifcsnf; pm;aewm
yl . . . }}

urefawmf jykí vufumjy&if; . . .

]]pm;ygw, fax&ax& . . . urefawmf xnfpom;yghr, f . . . }}

onfaevmuf xrif; [if;rsn;rs t&om ayghysufaewm r
½[k pdwfxu xifronf [if;rsn; \ tqdtai:wntv&om
cs&csOfi epyfrsm;onf vOnay:wGf rnfubll ajymif;vb&n;onf
rod

pdwfonf xrif; [if;rsn;ay:om v½Or½ xrif;Oll f; \ vpf
[maeaom clae&mwpcwGf Ni drf;udjri aeonf

]]q&mwll pm;ES fyg . . . aemufrs urefawmfvll at;at;aq;
aq;pm;r, f . . . }} [k qllum ax&ax& \ zcif u Oifrpm;yl csef
aeojzif xrif;Oll f;rsn urefawmf? armi frsk? ax&ax&es hrmvm

uRefawmpwixrn b, fvHsaeí r&awmb/ &ixJwG f pl;epf
aeaom xtt&muH ½S f;ypfvHufsi fonf/ xHMuhi h bmyjzpf
jzpf[k oabmxm;vHufyD . . .

]] uRefawmfar;wm rsefvHtwH f; ajzaemf . . . rmvm&D&m
axGaxGa&myg . . . }}

Epa, mupvH iHpm;ae&mrSarmMunfonf/

]]Ni rrf; jyefoH;wm uRefawmfaMumi frsm;vm; . . . }}

wpa, murfufEh wpa, muMunMuonf/ axGaxGu
uRefawmHouf t&ijyefvshonf/

]]q&m . . . uRefawmfvH rnmyl trsefvHtwH f; ajym&r
vm; . . . }}

]]ajym . . . axGaxG . . . bmrSrnmygeY . . . csefvJrcsef
ygeY . . . uRefawmfrsnvJ ocsi fvmav;½DvHyg . . . }}

]] [kwfw, f q&m . . . uRefawmfwVJ q&mh u ajymcsi fvm
 awG trsm;BuD½&ygw, f . . . q&mh u ajym&cufævlyg . . . }
]]rcufygeV . . . ajymyg . . . }

]] [kwfuh q&m . . . Ni drf;jyefoñ;wm q&mh twUfyg . . .
 o½&æ&i f q&mpdwfx rñ wprf skjzpaer, f . . . q&m at;at;
 csrf;csrf; tem;, lcsi fwht cgrsd rñ pdwfx ½lyaxG oñ;&i f r
 aumi f;bl;qNyD jyefoñ;wm . . . }

uRefawmf oujyif;csnf/

]]bmqt fVvAsm . . . uRefawmpdwfx rñ bmrS r½&awmlyg
 bl; . . . }

oww ajymMuqUaom [eeyerfsm;uñ Munfi uRefawmf
 ES hNi drf;wup uñ owwNyD om; [k, lqojzi h yG fyG fwif;vif;
 ajymvufonf/ owuvnf; uRefawmpum;uñ em;vnfyg
 onf/

]] [kvfawmh [kvfw, f q&m . . . ' gayr, h Ni dff;pdvfx hfn
 q&m txivfnfnud oyp&rfw, f . . . olamumi fn q&m Epf
 cg odumustydnywh . . . ckvpcg ' Dfn q&mefolel vmqkae
 wmu ywDef;usi fu wprfnajymr, f . . . q&mu vj olud
 wprfn xifon;v dfr, fqnyd jyefon;v hufvmyl . . . }]

]] urefawmfuvj ' Dupönyl olud ½S fjyrv wri fwum ck
 nae axGaxGwqD xrif;vmpm;wm . . . tvum;ae&if; ol
 taeusfnfnv hawmif urefawmfuyj pnyd ' Dupönd arlypfv huf
 awmh h ajymrv h yg . . . }]

urefawmpum;tqkwgf axGaxGu]amomf [k qum
 acgif;ndfonf/ ckd bmwpcerSyif Oifrajymao;aom rm
 vm&uawmh urefawmpum;ud qkatmif em;axmifonf/ NyDrS
 xrif;vwfut tomjyefcsnyd . . .

]] q&m . . . urefawmfvEfa, mufuhawmh b, m hso

abmrxm;eY . . . uRefawmfwEpa, muf[m Ni drf;&U tci fql
oli , fcsi f;awfyg . . . uRefawmfelq tX ufwef;ausmi f;u
wnf;u rEav;rn twwbaevmcluwM . . . Ni drf;eY ywfouf
vll q&m txirv&atmif Ni drf;taMumif; en;enf; ajymyg&
ap . . . }

uRefawmf rsufvHrsm; ta&mi fvufoh;vdrfnf[k x i fyg
onf/ uRefawmfavouvnf; tm;wufoa&m jzpfob; \/
]]ajymprf;yg rmvm&D . . . uRefawmfV Ni drf;taMumif;u ll od
csi fygw, f . . . bmjzpfvll bqlawmh ab;uajymwh pum;awfeY
uRefawmf Ni drf;u ll avhvmv&oavmufeY wjcm;pD jzpfæ
w, f . . . }

]] [kwfw, f q&m . . . q&majymwh pum; [m t&rfrsefvm
yl . . . ab;uae ajymaewwh Ni drf;&U taMumif;awG[m Ni drf;&U
wu, flb0 tjzpfrefawfeY wjcm;pDyJ . . . Ni drf; [m odyfoem;zll

n000, H' Nyefwufygvth
aumifw, f...}}

p o j z i h N i d r f \ b 0 a v ; t a M u m i f ; u d u r e f a w m f o c i f &
v l u f o n f / u r e f a w m f o m p m a & ; q & m w p a , m u j z p f v 0 i f j i d r f ;
\ t a M u m i f ; u d 0 w d a v ; w p f y k f t j z p f a & ; E d f a y v d r n f /
N i d r f \ t j z p f t y s u f r s m ; o n f p i p p f 0 w d a v ; w p f y k f j z p f \ /

Ä Ä Ä

(5)

]]a[t; . . . a&ray;bl; . . . eif odyfufuswmyl at;
ref . . . tweif; xrsfwk uawmh aqmkcsi &maqmaelyd crs eif
ighud' kuvmray;e . . . }}
Ni d;u rsuapmi;wccs;zi h Aspawmu Aspawmu fajym&i f;
armi at;ref twif; xday;aeonh avhusi hcef;pm tlyud wef;
z, fonf/
armi at;ref uawmh pyjzjzt rit &mES fy i f . . .

]]r [kwfygbl; Ni drf;&m . . . twef;xrfnwku [hami fawG
bmrSem;rvnfyel av OnufyDzDaeV i g ½S f;yaewmyg . . .
i g ysi f;vru;wm r [kwfbl; . . . i ght aMumi f;v] ei fodm;
el . . . i g pma&rysi f;ygbl; [. . .]}

onpum;uawmh rmvm&uyg Oi frsulapmi f;xh;zpionf/
Elwcrf;urmwufyD . . .

]]o;prf;yg . . . ei fvm; pma&rysi f;wm . . . ysi f;vufwm
rSwmawu;veawmyl . . .]}

]]ei faemf . . . r½S h;el; rmvm&D . . . ei fu;ul;ch;faewm r
[kwfbl; . . . i g Ni drf;u;ul;ch;f;wm . . . Ni drf;u i gh;ul;ay;
r; ei f o;v;wm; . . . aemf . . . Ni drf; . . . aemf . . .]}

]]atmir, f . . . rul;ay;ao;bl; . . . rmvm&ajymwm r;ef
w, f . . . eif i ysi f;yl at;r;ef . . . o;v;wm; . . . wmwv;ef
BuD . . . i ysi f;BuD . . .]}

Ni drf; uufuufve&eawfawmhrS rmvm&D u cpce&, fi
aumi f;w, f[kMobbmay;onf / armi fat;refu avOnlay;ykr&
ao;/

]]a t;yg [m . . . i g aemufu rysi f;awmhygbl; Ni drf;&m . . .
aemufaeVus i gpm tkyx rfn pmr1/2& i f q&mr1/2u rfn p d vlyg . . .
vlyg [m . . . aemf . . . aemuf eifull i g b, fawmhrS ruI;
ch f;awmhygbl; . . . wu, fyg Ni drf;&m . . . awmi fajcu jcaofh
BuDEpfaumi f i ghull uufygap&U . . . aemufu i g wu, ful;ch
ygr, f . . . }}

]]ruI;ay;eV Ni drf; . . . 'aumi f tusi fygw, f . . . ei fpm
tlyf ull oltray;vuf . . . tra&mufrS oMmomol uI;y
ap . . . }}

rmvm&Dyg ppfu1/2aeojzi h armi fat;refbu rfn twkt1/2
usqhaeonf / armi fat;ref 'ua&muhaeykunnfi Ni drf;

&, fcsifvmonf/

armi fat;refu acgif;u wjAif;Aif;ukwvlu fyD . . .

]]nus&if ightprawe twwl tji dh oñ;Munrv [. . .

'kuygyl . . . pmul;p&m½ fef; rro&if ighu ac: rñr [kwfawmh
bl; . . .]}

]]ay; . . . aemuf ighu ul;cl f;&if pmtkyf qkqkwtypf
r, f. . .]}

Ni dh;u pmtkyfu qwfuebq NyD olvG ftwvxJ aqmih
atmi xñonf onawmh Sarmi fat;refsuEñ Oif;vufon;
\\

rmvm&D Ni dh;ES h armi fat;refwvñf; tñeDem;csif;rd
rsm;\ om;ordrsm;jzpfñ ausmif;oñ;ausmif;jyef twlwjzpf
onf/ ausmif;vñf; wpausmif;wnf; ae&onf/ t½G fcsif;
uvñf; rwdh;r, dh;jzpf&m oli , lwef;uwnf;u twlwlae

okla, mufom; jyelvmluaomvrf;wGf t&ifa&mufonf
u rmvm&DvHtrf/ xlaemuf av;ig;ttrajcmufttrfavmuf
qufavOnuVOf armi fat;reWtrf/ aemuixyi oktrfausmf
avmuf qufavOnu&aom c&DwGf rli Ni drf;wpa, mufwnf;om
1/2awmkonf/

xHtcgvHf; Ni drf; \pdlwHkonf tjrjav;vlon;onf/ jzpf
EhfvOf wpaeuHwpaecet; nygqufi ausmif;rsnyl aevHuf
csifonf/

ausmif;rsnqHvOf pmavmfaom Ni drf;uH q&mq&mravGu
vnf; cspfonf/ oli , fcsif;rsn;ES h upm;vHuf? pm;vHuf ae&
onfuvnf; aysmp&maumif;onf/ ttrfrsn por [kwf/

}}BuDBudjr . . . BuDBudjr . . . }

Oif;wlcg;upí Ni drf; pdvfnp&onf/ tjrVHvixm;wwf
aom jcOif;wlcg;uH txjuvWpa, mufMum;omatmifac:í

zG f&onfrn pdw/2Snrjzih r&/ t&frsnvnt; vlrsm; rsm; pm;
 pm; 1/2onfr [kw/ azaz? BuDBuDrjreS hBuDBuDrja, musmf; ODz
 aiGom 1/2onfr/ wptcgwpt&H ODzaiGuvnt; y&2Hsn on; on; ul
 ae&ojzih r1/2ww/ azazuvnt; Ni drf; q, E&forDt 1/2G f
 avmurfn r1/2G u& tvkyupES h on; & if; tjyefsn armfawmfq& f
 u, farfnufi ajcaxmufwpzu&jzwv&u&Nyduwnf; u trf
 rnylyufi xm0& r; aewwfo/ onfawmh aocsmayguf ol
 ac: p&mjzpaom BuDBuDrjru&om tohufef [pfi ac: & onfr

}} BuDBuDrj . . . BuDBuDrj . . . }

rsm; aom tm; jzih BuDBuDrjruvnt; rdz&acsmifx hsnom csuf
 jykwa v&onfr ES h& jcyifrae olxH toh&mu&atmif y&onfr
 rsn rvG / cufonfu trfuvnt; {nonfw&omw& odyfr
 vmwwfojzih ac: p&mb&vfw& bmvwvnt; wyfrxm;/ rsm;
 aom tm; jzih {nonfnu ae&ci f; q& y&2H u& y& on; onfr

azaz ckv jzplyDaemufy f; vkyi ef; upö bmupörsm; ud ar
aruom wmoef, lawmtonf/ ararES fom ajymqkqufq&
awmtonf/ ob0cRwf, Gfrlu ar tmi fvyay; Efaom t
&ufuvf azazonf bmuhr0 pdvfr0i fpm; awmbr

}}vmlyDord . . . vmlyD. . . }

av;ig;q, facguavmuf tolematmi fatmEh frSBuDBuD
jronf olcEmu f weifwyBuDu rEh fwEh fo, fi vlyf
wkyfvyfvyfajy;vmlyD jcnwlcg;ud uysmu, m zG lay;onf

}}ord ac:aewm MumlyDvm; . . . }

}}MumlyDayg . . . BuDBuDJruDjirdi; tjrlwrf; ajymwmyl . . .
uRefawmf 'Dt csefq tjrlwrf; jye fvmwm . . . em&MunlyD
xGufapmi fygvd . . . bmrsef; vJ robl; . . . atm&wm vnf
acsmi f; awGulema&m . . . }

}}aMbm . . . ord&, f . . . BuDBuDJrvJ em&Munlcsef r&v

yg . . . ckvJ orDwitwGuf naepmcsu&e&i f; ow&vll ajy;

xGufvmwm . . . orD to&awmif Mum;wmr [kwfbl; . . .]

Ni drf; bmrS xyfrajymawmhyJ oXHrSVG ft&wfu& v&f; , l
aom BuDBudjrvufxJ vG ft&wajymifay;í trfxbl uref;
uwe;f; ajy;Oifvmclonf/

{ nkef;pm;y&wG f ab;ukvm;x&ü c&f;axmuBuDu& uef
vel&zwfcsí zef&ufwpc&ufu&fum i& laeaom azazu& aw&f
onf/ azazu v&f;í . . .

]]orD . . . ausmif;u jyefvmNy&vm; . . .]]

azazhr&ufv&hrsm;onf aumif;aumif;ryG&awm&f rlaeaom
rsuf&h&hrsm;atmu&wG f e&aom rsufv&BuDrsm; ½&ayvth
rnf/

]] [kwfuh. . . azaz . . .]]

]]at; . . . aumif;w, f . . . pmBu± . . . pmar;y&atmif

atmi fajz . . . pmar;ya tmi&if orDvcsifvm 0, fay;
r, f. . . }

azazxhS Mum;aeus "mwjym;a [mi f;BuDu Mum;&onf/
Mum;aeusr onpum;NyDvOif azaz bmrS xyfajymawmh q
onfulvni; oaeonf/ jirf;uvni; tvufopeES h tem;rS
cni u ftcef;u Oi? tOwftpm;v? u fvkp&m1/2vm
vly? pum;ajymcsi fVOf xttvlyrsm;vlyae&if; BuDBudjrES h
ajym/

vlyp&mu p&mllyDvOifawmh BuDBudjrES fvni; ajymcsefr&
awmh a&rncsd? tOwftpm;v? oeyfcg;vrf;ay;NyDonES hBuD
Budjrur dzlacsmifyeOifrnf/ oltvlyf olquvlyrnf/ arar
rjyefvmci ft x dNi rfwpa, mufvni;om aeayawmh

rmvm&DvmvOif rmvm&ES a armi fat;r efvmvOif armi fat;
reES a rnfolrvmvOif Ni rfwpa, mufvni;/ wpcgwpf&H

jclx rS a&mi fpyef; yG frsm; jzi h Ni drf; aysmf&onf/ wptcgvwpf&NwG f

xNyef; yG fuav; rsm; qD tvnfvmaom vdyjymav; rsm; ES f/

t rsm; tm; jzi h Ni drf; onf xhaeci f; av; rsm; uo yG fuav;
rsm; ES h tcejzkef; c&onf/ traemufaz; buf jcl onf; 1/2 u
tkwfvwv f; jye fcw pOfu yhaeck jclaxmi f wG f pky usebaech
aom o yB u onf Ni drf; \ upm; azmf jzpf onf/

araru awv Oi fawmh qlonf/ BuDBu Djruv nf; ajym
onf/ ohaomf ajym rnf or sm; ES h awv ce f uenf; ojzi h Ni drf;
t i frwecsp aom olt rhuav; rsm; cPcP aqmu f cG f&onf/
olt rhuav; rsm; aqmu f&onf it vkyfu Ni drf; ody foabmus
onf/ pdwful; OP 1/2 v Oi 1/2 bavmuf cdx G fupm; E f onf/ t
rsm; tm; jzi h Ni drf; onf ohez t rhuav; t&i faqmu f onf/ x
aemuf t rhuav; u o wv wv f; jzi h Oi f; cw f onf/ xhaemuf yef;
yG fuav; rsm; jzi h o y cD i f; u 0, smOft jzpf ajymi f; onf/

ajcmufaeom ojzljzLav; rsm; jzi h vrf; uav; ci f; vuf
 aomtcg rmvm&wv armif t; r&wttwufyg aqmu f x m;
 aom t rfuav; rsm; ES h ul; vi; qufoG fi & oth; onf/ vrf;
 wpfav Onuf rñ t & yf& a tmif xaemi f; yi fav; rsm; ? wrmyi fav;
 rsm; ? ukuf yi fav; rsm; puf onf/

onfael wprf r d p w fu l; NyD aqmu f v O i f aemuf ael u s a w m h
 aemuf wprf r d p w fu l; & j y e f o n f / o l t r f a v ; r s m ; o n f a e l u l ;
 a t m i f r c N w w f / ' g u l v n f ; N i d r f ; o a b m u s o n f / t u , f i
 w p f c g a q m u f i x t t r f u a v ; r s m ; j y e f y s u f r o t h ; v O i f N i d r f ; t
 w u f a e m u f a e l r h x h a e c i f ; u l a u s m f v e f & e f t v k y f a w m h
 r n f r [k w f

]]wD. . . wD. . . }

O i f ; w l e g ; q r S * s p f u m ; [e f ; o t a m u m i h a r a r a & m u f y D [k o d
 o n f / x k p h t w d f ; N i d r f ; t a j y ; t v t h ; o t h ; í j c N w l e g ; z G f a y ;

onf/ trSwfwrh ajy; vmonfr Ni drf; vufrS ohefrsm; u arar
jri fo n; onf/

]]a [m . . . Munprf; . . . ' Dlawel raqmhygeV arar
b, ESpfcg ajym&rvl . . . t½UfcsiflyeVwv, f . . . [kwf
vm; . . . }}

jcnwfcg; u ab; uyv u flyD wfcg; u rS Ni drf; acgif; i m;
onf/

]]uyg . . . rr&, f . . . uav; oM [molaqmhwv aqmhyg
ap . . . ajymraeygeV . . . }}

em; xwGf ararhum; u to n; tjyefarmi f; ylaeus qd frS
tvlyform; u xef; aZmf\ touMum; onf/ armrMunfaomf
vnf; qlyi ½sn½sn? rsuiv Wjyl; jyl;? Elwfcrt; arTppES h pum;
ajymvGif ajymi pyppy? rsuifEnydraoaom u xef; aZmf ½kyfu
jri fr onf/

]]oñ; . . . orD . . . vufaq;NyD tñay:wuf . . .
ausmif;u a&p&mzwp&mawGygvmw, fr [kvfv m; . . . oñ;
vlyf . . . }}

ararqlohu odyrxl;qef;awmñomfvnf; qlcñdwñf; Oj
wufvwwfonh rsuf&nfu cgwñf;vlyif Ni dñ;rsufvñtñfxJ
a&mufñ a&mufonf/ ararñum;av; O;cel qifñatmufonñ
armi f;xñofñ;onñES h jcnvñcg;uñ apñnyD jñemufaxmi h a&
wñfuñ ajy;onf/ a&wñ frS bñbñ zññ vufaq;jyefvmaom
tcg uññef;aZmfñ Ewñqufoluññum;onf/

]]rr . . . urefawmf jyefawmñr, f . . . }}

]]at; . . . at; . . . reufu&if rrrñwm rarnñy
aemf . . . }}

]] [m . . . rarnygbñ; rr&ñ . . . pdvñcsyg . . . }}

]]at; . . . at; . . . oñ;awmñ tññef; . . . }}

Ni drf;em;xlwG f wprfrsdjzpfom;onf/ arar b, fwlef;urS
uXef;azmfu tXef; [k rac:bl;cl b, ftcefu tac:ta0:
ajymi f;lygvdrh . . . Ni drf;rod/ Ni drf;ajcvSf;av;rsm; wMcel jzpf
om;\

Ä Ä Ä

cEpfwe;EpfwG f Ni drf; v&nclefq&onf/ q&ontowif;
podnaeU onfavmuf raysmf&aomfvnf; c&DxGucgedrSn
jirdf; t&r;aysmf&onf/ podnaeUawmh raysmfwmvnf; r
ajymES a y&2H Sn jyó emawGuvnf; pleonf/ xhaeU ausmif;
awGuvnf; ywvxm;NyDrW Ni drf;wpa, muif ysi f;ysi f;ES h tdy&mrS
awmfawmiES frx/ tdyfaewmawmh [kvf/ tdy&muxvOifvnf;
tdrfxrh a, mi fawmi fawmi feS h bmrS vlyp&mr1/20 jzi h tdy&m
xlwG fauG&i f; azazu b, fM &atmi fajymí rmvm&DwHtdrf
om;vnaqmk&rnfenf; [k pOf;pm;aejci f;jzpfonf/

xpOf zHjrnfoH MUm;&onf/ xHphT wH f;yi f BuDBuDjr t
&ifuH fi awm1/2Hwe1/2Hupö oES fyi NyD oñ;NyD Ni drf; odyfawfr
Oifpm;/ oH awGv uppdwfu;av; ysufon;ojzi h pdwfvHovH
vlyi f jzpra o;onf/

}} [kwfuh. . . ajymyg1/2S f . . . }}

w, mZlef;xm;onHae&mES h oHtycef;rñ odyfra0;ojzi h
BuDBuDjrtou em;xDiVm onf/

}}aM omf . . . neHvm; . . . [kwfw, f . . . a' :jryg . . .
bmajymrvHvJ neH . . . }}

}}tif; . . . tif; . . . [m . . . Orf;omvHufwm . . . aeOD
neH . . . onD uH ac:vHuf, fav . . . onD tyf&mxHñyH 1/2
ao;w, f . . . }}

}}' gjzi h cPav;aemf neH . . . uH fxm;OD . . . }}

ararixH Szlef;/ oES hpum;ajym&ef ac:onfqb jzi hji drf;

tly&mrSv;vxonf/ ararxHrSonvzlef;sd u vmcbonf/
Orf;omp&m [kvnf; Mum;rbonf/ bmrsm;ygvdh [kNi dh; & i fclaf
vm\ /

]]orda& . . . Ni dh; . . . }}

olx&ypOrfnyif tcef;OoH BuDBudjr a&muivmonf/
ydvixm;aom wlcg;uH vujziHw&if; ac:aomtolu wlef
wlef, if, ifjzpaeonf/

]]vmNyDBuDBudjr . . . }}

tvkyrsm;onMum;rS arar oluH tMumbud apmi fae&rH
pHojziHuref;uwef;ajy;i wlcg;zG fonf/

]]ord . . . nelqdu zlef; . . . }}

BuDBudjr pum;qH atmifyif rapmiH]ow, f BuDBud
jr . . . urefawmf tcef;xHuae Mum;ae&w, f . . . } [k u
ysmu, majymNyD zlef;qHjy;onf/

]]arar . . . orDyg . . . }}

aMu;eef;Mu;wptavOmufjzwfoef;vm&ojzi h owkoNygae

aom ararhtolu enf;enf; wí ½æonf/

]]aomf . . . orDvm; . . . orDuBuda' :jr ajymNyD
vm; . . . }}

]][ift if; arar . . . ararajymvm em;axmifcsi fv orD
ajy;vmwm . . . }}

]]at; . . . at; . . . ausmif;u orDq&mr ararhqD zlef;
qufw, f . . . reufu orDwausmif;u &efulefu zlef;vm
w, fwh . . . orD v&nfc&w, fv ajymw, f . . . iyvD
om;&r, fwh . . . th g 'æef orD ausmif;uvmclz q&mr
ajymvm . . . }}

]][, f . . . Orf;omvufwm . . . wu, fajymvmvm; ar
ar . . . }}

]]wu, f orD&U . . . tJg ararawmif tck tdfu u m;
vTwv ufyD . . . armi xef; aZmfr tm; v O Dzai uD v ufy
vdr, f . . . orD ausmif; u o n; v u O Daemf . . . tOwft
pm; v x m; . . . }}

]] [kwfuh arar . . . }}

ararbufrS zef; csom u m; & onf/ Ni drf; Orf; omv ef; ojzi h
zef; cGufu u u x m; aom vufrsm; yi f wefv monf/ BuDBuDr u
olem; o v mfyD ycklav; u u u zufr . . .

]] orDu o yfawmf v my u G f . . . orD iyv o n; & if BuD
BuDrw u u ow & aemf . . . c 1/2 law (omaw v J O, f v mch . . . }}

ji drf; Orf; om t m; & jzi h BuDBuDr \ u u f w p f a y w p f y u BuD
u t m; & yg; & zu f u fonf/

]] O, fdr, f BuDBuDr . . . trsm; BuD O, fdr, f . . . clawmh
aeO Daemf . . . u Refawmf rsu f Enopfa & r u c s d NyD tOwft pm; v J

vluDr, f... q&mru orDuarOnaerth...}}

ajym&if;q&if;ES h cleayguafjy;vth;xGufon;aom jidrf
aemufausmud Mun&if; BuDBudjr u wppkwpfclud ow&
[efzih...]

]] [h... orD ... orDazazuOth;ajymvluDav ...
tay:x yO&efvmrth 1/2w, f... Oth; ... Oth; ... ckef r
aomufao;bl; ... reVzD trsm;BuDawmif;ch...}}

]] [m ... [kwfom;y] ... yGvmayg ... }}

tcef;x] OifrnfvlyDrS uref;uwef;ES h tay:x ywuf
onlavsum;buf ajy;onf/ BuDBudjr rsuEsrS tjykt onf
Munfvidi;fae\

Ä Ä Ä

]]wppfvf;jynfvlu wlv&nfcRef ... rejrwwvhaEG...
aygif;qMuay ... tm;opfeY acwfvli , fawG... vkyfom;

jynfolrsm; twuf . . . cdwuf, fav . . . }

ausmif; rjyefvmllyD arankjyefvm&m vrf; wpa v mufwG f
ODzHai Bu Darmi f; aeonh *spfum; obnf aw; ojjzpaef \/
rsupa 1/2 wG f wp&yf&yfjy; aeaom uw&mvrf; rBu onf
wrfwuf rsm; vll jzpaef onf/ rsufvll xwG f wlnDwpllym rsm;
ES h yifv, furf; pyf vll f; vll rsm; Mum; ajy; aqmlae aom vll nf
cler armif r, frsm;/

]]' gjzi h ord b, fawmkob; &rvl . . . }

]]a 1/2 v qef; ig; & ufael t a& muf & efule pcef; Oif&r, fvl
ajymw, fbb . . . rEav; u av; & ufael xuf, fwh . . . r
eufu azazu ai wvp&m qlc svufw, f . . . arantvll rlef
zllawmif&r, f . . . }

ODzHai Cu]' gaygh ord&ll . . . } [k ajymlyD bmrS qufr
ajymawmk/ um; vufu ll fll u ll xef; & if; jyllae onf/ Ni drf; rsuf

vHxwif reufu azazu b;ajympOfu tjzptysufav;u
jyefri fonf

]]azaz ord u bmqay;rvl . . . ord v&nfcle&
w, f . . . }

azazu opum;u ½kwf&uf em;rvnf[efzi fi aMumi f
wufwufyemunfonf

]]azaz . . . ordajymwm Mum;vm; . . . }

]]a[. . . aMmf . . . at; . . . Mum;w, f . . . Mum;
w, f . . . bm&w, f . . . }

]]aMmf . . . azazu v l . . . ord v&nfclefqk &
w, f . . . }

]] [kwfvm; . . . t' gu bmvkywqk v l ord . . . }

]] [m . . . azazu v l . . . ord pmawmf v t p & u b lay;
w mayg . . . NyD&ifaEa usmi f; yd & u r f i yv Du y lay;

nODD, H' Nyefwufygvdrh
r, f...}}

]]aMbmf... aMbmf... at;av... [kvfyD... 'gjzi h
azazu v bqlcs&r mayg... a&mh... a&mh... orD 0, fcsif
wmo, f...}}

azazht d vix rS ai &vp&m tvG fwul xGufvmonf/ az
azht rit &mu Ni drf; o yavmh tm;r&/ o laomf bmajymajym az
az ' avmuifw Nyefonfufyifji drf; auseyfrd/

]] [h... orD... qifav... bmawG ai ;aewm
vJ...}}

ODz h ai Gt oHM um;rS Ni drf; ow &jyeDi fonf/ um; uav; u
omw yG 2 1/2 vG f &yfaeayNyD

Ni drf, vSyG 2 W

85 vrf? Og;wef? rEav;/

]]aMmf . . . ta&mi;t0, frn 'Majymv b, &rvl . . .
ureawmfwboufuvl vshpOf;pm;ODrayg . . . ci fSm;bufu
csnf; awGv b, &rvl . . . }}

y~~2~~Di Di fcsi f; ararht oHu pMum;&onf/ ararhrsufEsn
obbmom e)ref;aeonf/

]]r [kwfb;av a' :aqaaqnef . . . ureawmfwbajymvm
u w&m;enf;vrf;usygw, f . . . a' :aqaaqnef , E&if
vl , Mufaygh . . . r, E&fvl aiGtausacr, fy~~2~~py&rfrn
aygh . . . }}

]]t if;av . . . tH gqvl apmapmpdpbu ajymaygh . . . crs
vmajymawmh b, fMvly&rvl . . . }}

wpfboufu talctwi fajymae&aom vDOBUdwpfa, muf
ES hpum;prjywci faemufwpfboufw f apmi ae&aom vl oH

av;ODuvnf; cPapmi&ef vshajym&aom ararhu jri&
 onf/ araruawmh Ni dfr;u jri f&ao;/ a&mu&mu&fcsif;
 ararhu OD Orf;omtm;&ajy;í ararhu&ufum re&awmif;í c&
 v&urnf[k tm;cxm;aomp&vfrsm; b, fa&mu&fon;r&ef; rod
 ararhu&a&mu&atmif o&on&on&uyif ajc&szu&v& crsm; q&
 xm;ov&av;v&aeonf/

}}Ni dfr; . . . bmv&or& . . . ararhu&b&ajymrv&v&. . . }}

q&fr& tv&form;wp&OD&jzpaom rat;ar u ajy;vm&ny&
 ji dfr;u&vufq& ar;onf/

}}ararhu&OD o&on&rv&. . . }}

}}ae&OD or& . . . ro&on&e&OD . . . arar tv&law&G ½&ly&ae
 w, f. . . . }}

x&p&of w&pf&q&v&u& tj&r&½&p&u&ae&ww&aom rsu&v&frsm;
 u ji dfr;w&x&ha&mu&fonf/

]] [hat;ar ... orD u bmwM] ... }

]]rrqDvmrvMwhrr ... }

]]aMbmf ... at;av ... orD ausmif;u jyefvmwmeY wl
w, f ... [kwfvm; ... }

]] [kwfuh ... }

]]at;ar ... vmprf; ... a&mh ... orD u kay;vMuf ...
ODzKai C u ac:ofn; ... orD oli , fcsi f;awey av @nuv n f
Mu ... pm;csi fvm pm;? 0, fcsi fvm 0, ? arar rtm;bl;
aemf ... orD ofn;awmh ... }

apmapmu aysmfaeom taysmfav;rm; b, fqD vG taysmuf
ofn;avNyDrod

Ä Ä Ä

]vri;u t½S f

Mu, pifu u u f qlygawmh

ajru rñywfcsnOduv

vufyghr, faemb'

ES f;qu uvsm

qt;nñ u u f qlygawmh

a½Tvdyjym avmi fyHum; u

wm;yghr, faemb'

aA' gu ocif

a&jyifu u u f qlygawmh

aomifrwifv&mmu&atmif

aqmifyghr, faemb'

nODD, H' Dyefwufygvdrh

136

olayri h

aMu&G fu cspES

tyifu u& fomvQif

jzpfcsi fbl; u& fitawG/

aMu&G fi , f csmcsmOJ

avxrh&n ysthsu&m

oifvG f&m u& fr&n r&uE&flok

txDusef rsu&npi , feY

v&f&r, f&v; . . . }

wh. . . /

q&mwifr&u&uAsmav; zwfv&u&w, f Ni drf;a&/ ji drf;u&u

w&wmeY ul;ay;v&ufr, f/ ji drf;v& zw&wmaygh

at;ref

pm^{1/2}umunfyma&mi fav;wG f pty, feMbit;oi fav; arTae
 onf/ pm^{1/2}ufacgu fav;jzeipOfu ygvmaom pty, fyef;ajcmuf
 av;rsm;u Ni dfr; \ pmMunipm;yay:wG f [kwpyG fonfwpyG f
 jidfr; jyk;vufonf/ xhaemuf pm;yay:rs ckwkrefav;u
 aumuf, MufyD pm^{1/2}ufymav;\ atmufajcwG f pmwppf
 aMumif; a&;vufonf/

vrf;awmh rvrf;ap&ygbt; armi &, / 'gayr, h cPav;
 awmh apmi fygOdaemf/

xhaemuf pm;yay:rs pty, fyef;ajcmufav;rsm;u yvwp
 wppfdwfi, fav;wpcfkwG f zZfav; aumuf, lxnfvuf
 NyD, k k, erf;onf/

xhaemuf yvwpwppfdwfi Ewvcrf;av;ES h pm^{1/2}ufjym
 axmi pef;av;u pwufyvmu vppzi h wvufyD uif;Ekwpf
 zkwfvtjymav;xwG f xyf nsvufonf/ zkwfav;xwG f

tjyma&mi p m 1/2 u f a v ; r s m ; u w p f v u f r a v m u f x l v s u f 1/2 y d

z d f w j y m a v ; u d & i f r s n t y f v u f N / & i f x l w G f w v S y f v S y f
c l e f o n f /

Ä Ä Ä

b 0 r s n b , f a w m h r S a r k i & r n f r [k w a o m t j z p f u a v ; r s m ;
j z p f y g o n f / b 0 r s n t c g r a 1/2 G j y e f o w & o n f i t c g w d f ; M u n f
v i f y b a o m a & m i p w 1/2 k y 1/2 S f u m ; w p f u m ; u d j y e M u n f & o u b d
t p p y b a e o n f / t w d w j z p f & y f r s m ; v n f ; j z p f y g o n f /

p d v f u l ; v S v a v ; r s m ; j z i h o l t d r f u a v ; r s m ; a q m u f w w a o m
j i d r f ; o n f t c s p E S f y w f o u f i v n f ; p d v f u l ; o l t d r f v S v a v ; r s m ;
w n a q m u f w w f c l z i ; y g o n f /

M u n f j y m a & m i p m a v ; r s m ; \ o r d f ; O D u m v r s m ; u d v n f ; N i d r f ;
t j r b o w & \ / t r S w i r d q k a e l w p a e v u d a j y m y g [k o l i , f c s i f ; r s m ;
\ p y p y p p r S w i w r f ; a v ; w G f a r ; o v l a r ; & v O i f N i d r f ; t r S w i r d

qhaerh armif t;refwpa, muf oli, fcsif;ppppfbOrSpwif
ajymif;vVmaomaeY jzpfygonf/ xhaeu Ni drf; b, fawmh r
arf

xhaeonf Ni drf; uwe;on pwu&onhael rwhraeY
jzpf\ /

Ä Ä Ä

xhaeu xlx;jcm;jcm; jidrf;wjcXwGf pny, fyef; rsm; vdf
vdfyionf/ ty&muEvmjyD jch rsn pny, fyef; rsm; tm;&yg;
& yGhaeonfuD awojzih uref; uwe; rsuEsnoptzDvdrf;
jyifqiflyD Ni drf;wpa, mufjcXbajy;qif;vmchonf/

pny, fyef; rsm;uMunlyD jidrf; pdvcsrf;omvef;vsojzih
wpyGfc;vdu? acgif;rsnyefvdu? aemuwpyGfc;vdu? acgif;
rsnyefvduES h Mumawmh Ni drf; \acgif;onf pny, 1/2hv;wpl/2K
jzpaewmhonf/

xpOf jcnwlcg;burs armiat;ref\ac:oh Mum;vlu&

onf

]]a [h. . . Ni drf; . . . }

Ni drf;u vshuntonf/ csufcsif;yi f Ni drf; \ rsufEhav;

Oif;vufon;NyD . . .

]] [, f . . . at;ref . . . tawmfyl . . . vm . . . eifudjyp
&m1/2v . . . }

]]jyp&m1/2&if vm . . . tlem;u vmvm vlyraeehav
[m . . . igu b, fmvlyOifrvl . . . wlcg;vmzG lay;ODrs
aygh . . . }

onfawmhrS Ni drf; vOnwplvplav;jzpfon;onf

]] [kwfom;yl . . . i garfon;v . . . }

tajy;tvm;yi f jcnwlcg;qon;í zG lay;onf/ jcnwlcg;yG h
on;aomvnf; armiat;refu csufcsif;rOif/ Ni drf;u rsuf

arñiMukwMunfi jyk&if; . . .

]]Ni dft; . . . eifw|ck|rhñ ply, fyef;awGum useao;&|
vm; . . . }}

ji dft;u &, fonf/

]]bmjzpfv|v| [. . .]}

]]robt;av . . . eifacgifay: tulef&mufulely|vm;
v| . . . }}

]]t|g eifulyrv| . . . 'bael w|ck|rhñ ply, fyef;awG w
tm;yG fw, f . . . igv|aysmfvme|aw|ortulef acgifay:wif
xm;wmy| . . . tulefawmh r [kwfygbl; [m . . . jck|rhñ azGae
wmy| . . . vmMun|prf; . . .]}

armi|at;refu jidft;jyonh fyef;ism;bufo| wpfcsuMunh
v|ulyd . . .

]]at; . . . tawmfyl [m . . . igv|eifuh|ajymp&m|2|v| vm

clvm . . . ei fVJ' Dfn xl;xl;jcm;jcm;jzpfwae qawmh yhu mi f;

wmayg [m . . . rSvfrSw&& jzpfofn;wmayg . . .] }

olpum;u ajym½hajympOES h rwyl xl;qef;ojzi h Ni dnf;
rsufarfi Mukwvufonf/

]tr, f . . . oluvl tvmbu dygv m; . . . ul . . . ajymyg
OD . . . bmajymrvwJ . . . } }

]aeygOD [m . . . at;at;aq;aq;awmh ajymwmaygh . . .
vmyg . . . jclxJ vrf;avou&atmif . . . } }

cgwdf;ub r [kwonfuawmh aocsm onf/ ½pfwef;ajz
NyD ausmif; ydw&uftapmydf;u yphsr [kwf/ rawwvm &uf
Epfq, fausmftwdf; at;ref bmjzpfofn;NyDent;/ wpccku od
aeovl clpm;&onf/ vly½fn;wwppdwl\ oway;rlamumi h
xi fonf/ &ifonfent;ent;clefcsi fvm \ /

armi fat;refu yef; yifsm; xHa&mu fonft xd bmrOrajym

ao;/ ply, fwpyG fult t&icf;vluao;onf/ Ni dfr;u vufyuf
xm;vuflyD . . .

]]ei fbmjzpfv movl at;ref . . . ei Mun&wm cgwdf;eY r
wlovlyl . . . }}

armi fat;refu &, fonf/

]]i gvJ tH g ajymrvlyl Ni dfr; . . . ei feY raw&w&ufawGsn
ig cgwdf;eYrwlob; . . . }}

]]bmjzpfvlyl . . . }}

]]ei fult ig odfow&wmyl . . . }}

ji dfr; \ yg;jyi ESpz ufwG faEGceljzpfonf/

]]aemufllyDawmh ig bmjzpfaeovl robl; [m . . . ei fult
t&rfawwlcslfwmyl . . . }}

]]oli , fcsifawwyl [m . . . ausmif;ydlyD a0;aeawmh ' Dlyl
ayg . . . }}

]]r [kwfbl; Ni drf; . . . tJ Dvthsr [kwfbl; . . . i g yg;pyef
awmh rajymwwfbl; [m . . . pmeawmh a&vmw, f . . .
a&mh. . . NyDawmh zwMunh. . . } }

]]t. . . } }

vufxwGfygvmaom pmtyav;wpftlyful ji drf;vufx
xnbnf/ ji drf; a, mi fuef;uef;ES hvsf, bnf/

]]i g oth;r, f . . . aemufSawr, faemf . . . } }

armi ta t;reNrsuEh ½Sufu½Sufuef;ES h ea&mi foef;ae
onf/ jyexGufoth;aomtcg apmapmuxuf ajcvsf;yul
onf/

ji drf; \ &i fonf clrsyji jyi f clefm \ /

]]ol i ghul&nf;pm;pmay;wmeY wlv, f . . . } }

pmtyav;ul [Munbnf/ txwGf pmtdav;wpl
tdw/ *syepmtdw av;axmi htjy mav;/ axmi kwGf yef;av;

wpyfihygonf/ pmtwvav;rs tarfellonfply, fyef;elav;rm;

ES ha&mi vG fyshvm\ /

Ä Ä Ä

ji drf;&, f . . .

wll ajymvJ ajymcsi fw, / ajymvJ rajym&J

bl:/

ji drf; 'Esp tifav;pcef;u ll oñ;aewhwpcsefv ll wll ji drf;
u ll oylow&w, / cgwll f;vJ ow&chwmyJ ji drf;&, / 'gay
r, h' hwpcg b, mll vGfrsef; robl:/ rEspu iyvDñ;wll
ueYawmifrwllbl:/

wll u ll fwll vJ t&rf; tll oñ;wmy/ cPav; ow&wmrs
r[kwvwm Ni drf;&, / tcsef/20 Ni drf;u ll ow&aewm/ Ni drf;
jyefvm&if oylaumifrnymll vJ ow&wll f;wrf;ww, /
aemufvpcguf 'vll 0;&rñvJ oylaumufw, f Ni drf;&, /

ji drf; u ll w ll t em; r nyl t jr / 2 a p c s i f w, / ji drf; r s u f E n a v; u ll t
j r l w r f; w ll M u n t a e c s i f w, /

w ll o d w, f N i d r f; / w ll b m j z p a e n y d q l w m / N i d r f; v J ' a v m u f
q ll o c s i f o d e r n y g /

w ll i x l u p u m; a w u ll N i d r f; o d t m i f o y f a j y m j y c s i f w, /
w ll a j y m v J a j y m c s i f w, / a j y m v J r a j y m & l o t; N i d r f; &, /

a t; r e f

Ä Ä Ä

a e m u f v p a e l r e u f a u s m i f; o n; c e f w G f r m v m & D t a p m B u D
a & m u f v m o n f /

]] r a e l u a t; r e f e i f u ll b m a j y m o n; o v J N i d r f; . . . }

r m v m & D a p m a p m p D p D a y g u f c s v m y l e s h a w l a w l c s i f; a r;
v l u a o m t a r; a M u m i h p u p o w G f r m v m & D w p e n f; r [k w f
w p e n f; y g O i f y w f o u f a e n y D [k N i d r f; o d u f o n f / x l a M u m i h

bmrS axaxxi;xt; ar;jref;raeawmlyl olxHs ajymv m rnh p

um;uom apmi tem;axmi f&ef qHjzwvufonf

}}bmrSawmh rajymbot; rmvm&D . . . i ghul' pm vmay;on;
w, f . . . }

ji drf; urf;ay;vufaompmuH rmvm&D cyfofufuf vSf;, I
NyD uref;uwef; zwfonf/ pmqH on;rS oufyi f;wptcsuf cs
vuflyD . . .

}}Ni drf; eif i ghul b, fvrSrxifeaemf . . . }

}}bmuvJ rmvm&D . . . }

}}aomf . . . at;refupöuyg . . . 'Daumif i ghul' Dupövm
wHfyifvm olav;cg^{1/2}NyD Ni drf; . . . eif [on;aewku
aygh . . . }

}}b, fvwHfyifvmvJ . . . }

}}ei ful ol BuufaelNyaygh[m . . . t' g olbmvyf&rvJ

aygh. . . cufwmu ei&, ? ig&, ? o&, fuvJwu, harmif
Esvlaevmclwholi, fcsifaw&wh. . . olboufu 'Mjzpfvm
vli, fcsifawGtcifriysu&rvJpaw, fwh. . . tJg ol
b, fmvly&rvqvm ighvwmwlyifvm . . . }

Ni dnf; jyk onf/

]]tJ awmh eifu bmajymvufvJ. . . }

]]iguawmh bmajymrvJ Ni dnf;&m . . . 'grskU igvJwpcgrS
Muzi;wmrS r [kwfvm . . . eifa&m? ola&mu igh tciqk ol
i, fcsifaw&J[m . . . tv v majymawmhvJ olu oem;wm
yl. . . 'gayr, heitobamuvJb, fmvref;sig rowm . . .
tJ awmh. . .]igvJ rajymwwfawmh; at;ref . . . eifu pö
eifbm vlyfr, fqvm eif[meifyl qkizwlaygh . . . } v ajym
vuf&wmaygh. . . }

]]at;av . . . tJ gqkvJ NyDwmylaygh. . . }

]]rNyao;bt;[. . . raelu eifqdujyefv mNyD ' Baumif
vefvelel i gkq&mu fvmw, f . . .]i gawmh ' Dv Dvyl pmay;ch
w, f rvm&D . . . } qyDawmh i ghul tultnawmif;
w, f . . . }}

]]bmtultnDvJ . . . }}

]]ol b, fvzpcw, fqwm eifuhajymjyzaygh[m . . . NyD
awmh eifpwfqrsvl ol t&rf; aMumuaew, f . . .]' Bael ol
rsuEincsi f; rq &bt; . . . ausmif; u eifwEpa, mufyl oth;
awmh[m . . . NyDawmhji drf;&D oabmxm; uvl ar; ay; yg . . . }
v rsvufw, f . . . }}

onfwpcg oufyi f; cs&ol u Ni drf;/

]]olul p wawmh r qlygbt; [m . . . ' gayr, f rvm&D
&, f . . . eifvl o ygw, f . . . csefu wvl pmoi faewlt csef
yl . . . ' grskpOf; pm; v b, faumif; rvJ . . . }}

]]i gvl t'g olu ajymw, f Ni drf; . . . wll toulawu
i, fi, fav; ½uao;w, f . . . ynmoi fwt cæfrn ' pðvlawG
rangelvl . . . cufvmu ' ðaumi fkwfuvl crS b, fv lzpf
w, f rodygbt; . . . r [kwfbl; rmvm&Dwh . . . ji drf; u t&rf;
vSw, ? pmv lawmfw, ? oBukuæewblawG trsm;Budyj
wh . . . avmMum wpa, muða, mufu olu olu oñ;ajymvll ji drf;
u jyeBukufoñ;&i f oðovdrh, fwh . . . }}

]]tr, f . . . ' guawmh i ghul oufou fapmfum;wm [. . .
i gu b, folu Muku&rfv] . . . a0;a0; . . . }}

]]at;av . . . ' guawmh i gvl odygw, f . . . ' gayr, h
ol yaewmawmh b, fvlyfrv] . . . }}

]]b, fv rsvlye] . . . aoyap . . . aumi fkwf . . . vlu
jzi h Ewlrpi ao;bt; . . . &nf;pm;u xm;csi æelyD . . . }}

]]aMmf . . . oBuku fwmv] rajymelav Ni drf;&, f . . . eif

uvl vSwmud . . . igawmif a, musmf;av;q&if eifud
Muku&if Mukufr& . . . }

]]o&prf;yg aumi fr . . . eifvJ raumi f;bl; . . . cluwnt;
u atmi foG fwwfaelyD . . . }

]] [, f . . . tlv&awmh rajymygeY . . . awmMum eifw&Epf
a, mufom Bukufo&Murs usef& if i gwpa, mufwnt; usefch
r, h olyg . . . }

]]tr, f . . . Munprf; . . . b, folu Bukufw, fajymv
vJ . . . rmvm&baemf . . . aygufu&awG rajymeY . . . }

E&fa, mufom; &, f&uM uonf/ Ni drf; & i fx wG f wpcgrSr
clm; & z; aom & i z&onh clm; r; av; wpck & onf/ x&aeYu
ausmi f; o& cgeD Ni drf; re&Epcgjyef Munfrd /

ji dft;u &, faeom rsuEsnuWcsufcsi f; wntypvWufonf/

}}a[h. . . a[h. . . Ni dft; . . . [Wsn Munh. . . [Wumif
jzpaeyW. . . }}

}}at;yg . . . awWygw, f. . . tjri fuyvWufwm . . . yWuW
u oWuW fol tvWfrifom;usaewmyl. . . }}

ausmif;Oif;xJ OifvWufuwnf;u jidft;vnt; oWuW vsf;
jriWydjzpfonf/ jriWufonfrifuWfaMumih &, Wnt; &, f
csifon;onf/ vWyaeyWvnt; tonf;, m;p&m aumif;\/
ausmif;Oif;tOif1/2W ukuyiBudatmuWvWf acgif;idupWcsí
xW faeyWu 1/2W1/2S fx Ws rifom; rsm; vWfrjyonf;Wsd/ oWomf
jidft;u rsuEsnuWwriwif;onf/

}}aeygOBB . . . ' Wumifu tckbmjzpaewmv}. . . }}

jidft;tar;aMumihrmvm&W usWv&, fonf/

}}ei fuWumufvW aerWmaygh[. . . raeWuwnf;u olvef/

aewm tBUDtus, fy...]' kuygy[m... ig Ni drf; u pmay;
NyDrS t&rf; aMumufaw, f... ol i gh u p d v f q o n ; & i f b, f
v v k y r v l . . . } q w m t c g w p f m a v m u f a j y m o n ; a o ;
w, f . . . }

] t a v m u a M u m u f w w v l t p u w n f ; u a t ; a t ; a q ; a q ;
a e y g v m ; . . . o l [m o l r a e E f r x f E f p N y D r S j z p a e w h y k u v l
M u n D D . . . }

] a t ; [, f . . . o l c r s m w p a , m u f w n f ; o e m ; y g
w, f . . . i g o n ; a c : v u f r v m ; . . . }

] a e y g a p . . . r a c : e y . . . a u m i p k w f u t l D t w d f ; r S w f
a v m u f o m ; a v m u f x m ; v u D D r , f . . . e i f b m r S M u m ; x l u
O i f r 1/2 y e y r m v m & D . . . ' a u m i f u d ' D t w d f ; M u n t a e . . . v m
a r ; & i f v l a j y m v u f . . .] i g r o d b t ; . . . N i d r f ; u d a r ; v r &
b t ; . . . } v y a j y m . . . o l b m v k y r v l i g M u n D D r , f . . . }

xpum;rm;u ukyi&i;rs armif;t;ref rMum;&/ olt
 jriwGf ausmif;Oif;xb &, &, farmarmvm&mu olu;rifs
 wnfob; aom Ni drf; \rsuEsnv;ES h Epa, mufom; vrf;
 av@nuvm&i; pum;ajymvM uonh rmvm&u ol rMunA
 wriwT jykpprsuEsnjzi h Ni drf; u ab;ræeí bmawG ajym
 ref;rod Ni drf; uawmh olu pES fywfouí tBudtus, f pwf
 qhae [ejzi hwi f; x m; aomrsuEsn/

armif;t;ref \pwf'gwfonf ukyi&i; jrufawmxü
 acacguvJusob;onf/ tm;v u pefvTwfqH/2H&Nyqhaom
 toDiivmavonf/ ususybaeom tnmaeonf uEh&yifrs
 ql;rm;ES fitwl o&i fxJ Oifa&muvmmonf [kxi frd\ /

armif;t;ref wpcswnf;ES h Ni drfuyfob;onfrb olhav;
 &u/2NyD pmay;onfae uawmh bmrS rp&ao;í xifonf/
 owu onfavmufraMumi fao;/ EMyD ay;onfpmrsvnf;
 cspfonBuufonfqbonhpum;v w pfvHrsyga tmi fa/2bif

í a&onf

pdwfaq&pm1/2vOi fawmif oufoufnfnfn pdwfaq&E&eft
 wuf rajym&ygq&onh pum;ES tcsf x&pum;ES hif jyefdwf
 a&onf/ aMumufmonfu pmay;NyD jidrf;w&trf&rs jyef
 x&ufmaomt&usr& jzpfonf/ vrf;usr& aw&onf/ bm
 aw&b, f&1/2ni fa&a&? aemufq&awmh olay;onfr& &nf;
 pm;pmom jzpf\ /

jidrf;uvnf; xlxlt t ref;uav;r [kwf/ ' E&fygES f&q&vi
 &nclref E&E&quf&u&xm;onh ref;uav;/ pmtom;t
 vmu&MunNyD raw&wwp&m r1/2& aw&wwv& oltay: oh
 a, mZOfryuf&Oi f taMumif;r [kwf/ ol 1/2&om;aomcifrif&u&
 tc&fta&;, lonf [kxiNyD a' gy&vOi f Ni drf;pdwfu& olobnf/
 olv& fawmh&nfr [kwf/

x&Mumi hjyefv&m&vrf;w&f t&rfwef;rjyef&awmh/ apm

apmyff;uwnf;u tultn&v&jim; &izG fxm;clraom rm
 vm&qd ta&muafjy;onf/ [ta&muafawmh tuskitaMumif;ajym
 jylyD tajctae tubway;&ef tultnawmif;onf/ onf
 wlef;uawmh rmvm&Duvnf; &, &, farmarmESh pdwfcysg[k
 ajymclonf/ clawmh rmvm&Duyg wprfr&ijzpfonf;jyD

aemufvpaefreuf ausmif;vmawmhvnf; rmvm&Du ol
 bufuawmif tm;ay;Munav;jzi h Munay;y&awmh nae
 ausmif;qif;lyD rmvm&Dwttorf onf;awmhvnf; rmvm&Du . . .

]]ig robl; at;ref . . . Ni drf;ular;v&v&b; . . . awmf
 awmh at;ref . . . aemufu h i gh ' Dupövmrar;eY . . . Ni drf;u
 i ghuyg pdwfq h onf;vdrfr, f . . . } [k cyjywywyiyif ajymch
 onf/ clrs z&wfr& "m;rq h lyD[k olem;vnfonf/ ol b, fol
 ES frs [uf[ufyufuf pum;rajymclonfr onf; olav;&u1/2lyD
 nwl f; pmMunh vnf; r&/ ausmif;wuksi pdwfvnf; r1/2
 jidrf; \ cufxefwif;рмаom rsu fEnud aemufxyf ol &ifrql f

OW onMum;xJ ausmif;cef;xrhnxk fae&if; Mum;ae&aom p
um;rsn;u &ifuylxckuatmifvlyonf/

]]r, &if apmiMuntae . . . raeVku naebuf igwV
abmfVabmupm;aeWku rmvm&EY Epa, muWnf; ighuV
Muntaewm tMumbudy . . . ig rsuVWawmif rWjyvWuf
ao;w, f . . . }}

tweF;xrh touftBudqk? aemufyttoefqk ausmOif;
\pum;u &ifuV xaemi f;q;x ufx uzi h xlovV tck&cuV
onf/ ab;uaumi fawWvnf; 'grskqk oypwOipm;onf/

]]rif; rsuprWjyawmh a0a0ji rfu b, fVaeovl . . . }}

]]jyV NyDawmh acgif; iMbn;w, fuG . . . NyDawmh rmvm&EY
bmawVl rodbt? ajymNyD wcpfcpeV &, faew, f . . . ig od
wmayguen . . . 'Dr, f . . . rSwfxm; . . . uV Bukufwhref;u
av;uV uV fu cPcPMunref; obovV olu okcgNyef

Mun&if aocsmNyD . . . tllg ylaoenf,yl . . . taorSwf
xm; . . . }

olrsm;awGqu Mum;&aompum;rsn;rn tm;&p&mBuDawG
jzpf\ / [laevvnf; ausmif;qif;cef q, fwe;tcef;a½Drn
on;i laewlef; Ni drf;wEpa, mufu ausmif;tv, f uG fjyifu
jzwlyD relpm;wef;buf on;on/ onfrn olab;u&yfi
Munlaeom q, fwe;ausmif;om;rsn; \ pum;u olem;xj
twllf;om; Oifonf/

]]wpausmif;vkrn a0a0Nidrf;u tvsqlyun . . .
awmuf . . . }

]]rif;uvj tvum;ae&if; bl;usv&snfvn; [. . . vlyfr
aeeYa [laumif . . . rif;u clrSpdvefelyprfn;wll ½a;wm . . .
wifarmfu pum;Epcgavmuf vluajymNyDnyvll ajym
w, f . . . }

]]aumi frav;u pum; jyefajymvm; . . . }}

]]ajymwmayg . . . uRefawmf ' grskd rpOf;pm;ao;bl; tpfud
v]]jyefajymw, fwh. . . }}

]] [m . . . bmajymajymayghu . . . ajymz v i f;yl . . . yg;
1/2UfvTvfvmrSr [kwyl . . . ' grskd rpOf;pm;ao;bl; quwnf;
u wptouaumsfausmf aocsmayD . . . ' g &nf;pm; r1/2ao;bl;
v]]wri f jyeft oay;wmUG. . . }}

xhæluqll ausmi f; tay: xyrs clefscsi pdwfyi f aygufoth;
rd\ / ' gawUolMuricbnf / ' gaMumi trvnf; onfvll & i f
rusk&atmif u ll fu t&iODrcif; jzpfonf / clawmh aq; t
wufyav; & NyD nn tyfi yifr&/

Ä Ä Ä

Mumawmh Ni drf; oem;vmonf / olpdwxJwG f xiæeaom
txifu vnf; rmvm&UllzG fajymrdonf /

]]' aumiMun&wm t&r;yefoh;w, f xifw, f rmvm
&D. . . NyDawmh b, f vjzpfob;wmv\ rodb; . . . &, fwm jykt
wmawmif raw&awmhob; . . . }}

rmvm&u acgif;ndwNyD . . .

]] [kwfw, f jidrf; . . . igv\ t'g ajymrv\lyl . . . 'Dt
aumi fud' dwd f; v\wby;xm;v\awmh rjzpfob; . . . eif wpcck
okud ajymygv m; [m . . .]}

]] igu bmajym&r\sv\ . . . }}

]] eifud ig ar;r, f . . . igud rnme\ . . . ajzprf; . . . eif
okud b, f\oabmxm;v\ . . . }}

jidrf;rsuE\wG f 1/2sujykt;av; xifonf/ rmvm&Duyif &&J r
MunD\ o\oanf &ix1/2obnh pum;udawmh &&J rajymcsif
ao;/

]] eif b, f\kifv\vmvm&D . . . }}

rmvm&D &, fonf/ xtt&, fonf ol&ifud x&azmufem;

vnaom t&, f [kNi drf; clpm;vlu&\ /

]]wW[m i, fi, fav;uwnf;u aygif;vmwh oli, fcsif;
awfyg Ni drf;&, f . . . eif rajymayr, h igodygw, f . . . eif
at;refudcspfygw, f . . . [kwfw, fr [kwfv m; . . .]}

]] [, f . . . eifuvl . . . tlvawmh r [kwfygbt; . . .]}

½Sufi zhuG fvujcif;ud Ni drf;bmomNi drf; obnf/ xtt
aMumi f;rm; ajym&rnfufyif &ixrh aEGaeonf/

]] [kwfygw, f Ni drf;&, f . . . eif ighud yG fyG fvif;vif; r
ajymcsi &ifom aeyg . . . 'gayr, hat;refudawmh eif 'Dvdf;
nOf;qrxm;ygeV . . . olcrsm oem;ygw, f . . .]}

ji drf; oufyif;conf/ oli, fcsif;ES h zG fvdf;fyif&vOf
aumi f;rv m; pOf;pm;onf/ olomf wptzufuvnf; olwdf
yipum; armi fat;refqda&mufofn;rnudvnf; plonf/

]]rmvm&D... eifukig wpcdar;r, f... }}

]]ar;av Ni drf; ... bmar;rvwJ... }}

]]eifukigajym&if eif oluk t ulev kiyefajymr snvm; ... }}

]] [, f... Ni drf;&, f... eifighuk' vhwmh txifrvfyg

el... eifevigu refuav;csif;yg ... wloka, mufu ol

i, fcsif;qayr, h ta&q&ifigu eifboufu 1/2&r snayg ...

ckvJ eifboufr snyl i gaeaewmyg ... }}

]]t' vkw eifukig yofyofvif;vif; ajymr, f rmvm &D... }}

]]pawfcsyg [m ... ig opm1/2fygw, f... }}

]]' vkw [m ... ig oluk cspawmkspfw, f... wpcsefcef us&ivJ oluk cspfwit ajzud ig ay;r snygyl ... 'gayr, h ck awmh apmao;w, fv xifw, f... }}

]]eifu b, fvzppapcsi fv wJ Ni drf; ... }}

]]' E\$pef a½NE\$pfuawmh bOrñ ta&BUDwhpmar;yaWGajz
&ODr, f rmvm&D . . . ' DtawmwGfrñawmh t&ivMyl oli , f
csi fawGypleY aecsi fw, f . . . olud cPawmh apmi fapcsi f
w, f . . . }}

]]' gjzi fMl olud' Dt wñ f;yl ajymygvM; [m . . . }}

ji dfrsuEñay:wGf yef;a&mi &i &i fāv;rm; ½Syfwñufajy;

onf

]] [, f . . . tMñawmh igb, fajym&rvl . . . ½Sup&m
BUD . . . }}

]]' gjzi h pma&ajym [m . . . }}

]] tr, fāv; . . . rvlygeY . . . bmxl;rvl . . . }}

] ' gjzi h i gajymvñur, f [m . . . ei jzpfapcsi fvm ulaygh . . .
ei fōwfxu [m ulñawmh ig rajymygbt; . . . }}

ji dfr; Ni dfrñ; onf/ tJ g aumi f;rvM; [kawGñ onf/ tJ

'gyl aumi f; ygw, f[kvnf; awGrjyefonf/ & i x h sn vlyf 1/2 sn; &
onfa0' emuHjyefyi frajymvwwf

Epa, mufom; rsuEsncsi f; qH fraom t cg rsuEsnav; rsm;
yaEGaeMu onf/ wpa, muf rsu f v H uH wpa, muf && rMunh
ck 1/2 sufuH 1/2 sufuef; qH om trit & muH ck Soabmaygu onf/
rmvm&u Epa, muf v H uH Munh &, fonf/ t 1/2 sufajy wpf
ck ol Oifajymay; zH v H tyfonf[kvnf; obnf/ t 1/2 sufuH
av Onlay; E H fonht & m r sn &, jci f; [k em; v nfojzi h rmvm&u
to k u 1/2 H &, f u H yD . . .

]]uyg . . . oli , fcsi f; tcsi f; csi f; awGyl[m . . . 1/2 sufraeyg
el . . . wpa, muf e wpa, muf ajymp&m 1/2 v m v J && wif; wif;
ajymr saygh . . . eifwH[meifwH ajym . . . i g 1/2 e& i f wpr s d jzpf
aeODr, f . . . }}

ajym&i f; qH i f; rmvm&u olwEpa, muf uH u k u y i f

atmuf xm;í v\$puel a½ñixufonf/ Ni drf;u vsf;qrnf
jyifvtao;onf/ otaomf rraawmh/ Ni drf; acgif;uñ iñxm;
vtaonf/

]]rmvm&D ajymjyvñ ig tust;taMumif;onydygNyD Ni drf;
&m . . . Ni drf; b, fvzpaapcsi fovl ajymav . . . Ni drf; pdwf
wñf;us wñaeygr, f . . . }}

]]rmvm&D u bmajymvñvJ . . . }}

]]aMmf . . . ccsferñawmholi, fcsif;vñy aeM&atmif
wh . . . }}

]]tjrlwrf; ' ðvñy aerñayg . . . }}

]]tjrlwrf;awmh raeyg&apeY Ni drf;&, f . . . clawmif wñif
xrn ' E\$E\$Buduñb, favmuf kuñyD apmi &ODrñvJ . . . }}

]]tr, f . . . E\$E\$fqñwm cPav;yg . . . }}

]]tifav . . . cPav;vñwñu&ivJcPav;ayg . . . 'g

ayr, h wipwix r 1/2 v m u 1/2 v h t w d f; ajymr, faemf . . . t J D
E p E p q w m c P x m ; O D . . . w h t e m ; r n Ni d r f ; 1/2 & i f E p & u f
awm i f p a w f r c s b l ; Ni d r f ; & , f . . . } }

]] t . . . b m q f v v l . . . } }

]] q f v m a y g Ni d r f ; & , f . . . Ni d r f ; u Ni d r f ; o d y f c s p f w h p h y , f y G h
j z l j z l a v ; a w v y l y e f c s i f w b a w u t e m ; r n O d f a e w m . . .
a w m f a w m M u m w h o u f u a r o m v i f w B u D e l a p m i f o m ; v m c h y D r S p h
y , j z l y e f o E S t a v ; q w m v j z p f o n ; & i f w h & i f u s d r n . . . } }

]] Ni d r f ; u ' v h r e f ; u a v ; r s t r [k w f b l ; . . . Ni d r f ; u w d w n f
y g w , f . . . } }

]] [i f . . . u w d . . . [k w f v m ; . . . Ni d r f ; w h u d u w a y ;
w m v m ; . . . ' D t a w m w G f ; o l i , f c s i f v h e ? t c s e f w e f w h u d
t a j z a y ; r , f . . . w h u v & i f r c s p f b l ; q w h u w d v m ; . . . } }

]] t . . . b m a w G v m a j y m a e w m v l . . . o n ; . . . o d v s u f

om;e\ w\ur;e\ . . w\ 1/2ufw, f . . . }

urmay:w\ f tv\q\yef,uav;rsn; wply\i feufy\ tonf/
tjypf jrlnerfyi fr 1/2\om omw\ep\ oepi 1/2\om;aom t
cspfuav;rsn; & mouf\ fwnfw\ygap [k ur\bu\ u qk
awmi fay;\ /

x\ufylp aeonf omw\jyk\jyae \ /

Ä Ä Ä

]ply, f . . . ply, f . . . ply, yef;&, f . . . qif;&e\zl MuL
Mular\w, f . . . ar\ar\av;ay;csi\atmi fuG f . . . rl, mpk
MuG f . . . nmb, fob\ E\umom&, f . . . p\p\;v\ef; yif
eef;olr, f . . . c\ yef; i k\qef; . . . a&mi p\ v\f;jc, fa&m, Suf
um\rrf; . . . Nr\i pcef;v, f . . . }

uufqufrS av;av;Ni r\Ni r\f Mum;ae&onf/ aemufch jref
rmi*DvmoleS h tq\awmfarmi farmi fne\N to\ pmom;rsn;u\

Ni drfi em;axmi&i f; armif a t;r e f j y k r b n f / o n f w p a c u o l
taz Bu u v e f i o d o e f o G f ; x m ; a o m t a c f z p f o n f / * D w
e u f o e f u t a p m N i d r f ; \ o b s i f ; r s m ; c s n f ; p l o G f ; x m ; o n h t a c f

cgw d f ; n b u f v b j c w d w f v O i f a z a z z G f i e m ; a x m i f w l e f ;
u o n f a v m u f y s i f ; p & m a u m i f ; o n h o b s i f ; B u D o m o m t o h
r s m ; u d a z a z b m a M u m i f i B u t u f c l y g v d r h [k o l e m ; r v n f c l / o l e m ;
x r f n . . .

]] { ' i & , f . . . c s p f o & , f . . . t & y f w l . . . { ' i f r f n r i f ;
r 1 / 2 & i f a w ; o l h c s d . . . y e f ; a w G d . . . a E G u r y l . . . } }

q d w m r s d a v m u f y l v u c f e e d f o n f / [w p a e l u r s o l u
v n f ; N i d r f ; u t b w e & i f ; a z a z u v n f ; x b o b s i f ; u d z G f i Z r f u s
a e p O f] p n y , f . . . p n y , f . . . p n y , f y e f ; & , f . . . } q b n f i t
o b M u m i f i o l & i f x r f n w p f r s d j z p f o f n ; N y D o b s i f ; o l u d * 1 / 2 p d u f i
p m o m ; r s m ; u d e m ; a x m i M u n f o n f /

yx rawmh Ni drf; u d ol pzo tajymontaelu ji drf; wjcNwG f yG h
 aeonh ply, fyef; uav; rsm; u d rsufvHxJ jri fr onf/ jzlzl
 azGazG arTarTysHES h vSyvef; qef; aom ply, fyG Ddav; rsm;
 u d ow&onf/ em; axmi & i f; em; axmi & i f; ES h pmom; rsm; ES h
 toMum; wG f eparsmofn; onf/ ply, fyG fav; rsm; onf Ni drf;
 jzpfon; \ /

}} rre wri f yG h . . . tjzLch tqif; ES h . . . toG f
 wi h . . . , Olaus; ygayw, f . . . ai & nf ai aog 1/2 1/2 dav; eY
 jri folai ; zG f . . . b, f a 1/2 \$ qawmi f; vJUG f ply, &, f . . .
 tysazmOip t 1/2 G f . . . cspf cspzH aumi f; vGef; vSwH . . . ph
 y, f . . . ply, f . . . ply, f . . . ply, f . . . jzLpi Mu, folav;
 u d . . . ' demrnf ay; csi fygnYDUG f . . . }}

ocsi f; qHofn; onfw d f o& i x h sn oc si f; oH & yfawmk/ em;
 xJwG f ol rSwfrvH faom pmom; wply d f; wppav; rsm; pUsef
 & pfonf/ ck Esp& ufol & uftwG f; rsn onfolcsi f; u d b, ESpcg

jyefem;axmi flyDr&f; rod yg;pyfxrhvnt; . . .]ai&nai&og
1/21/2hav;el jri folai ;zG f . . . b, f a1/2\$qlawmif;vluG f ph
y, &, f . . . } qom pmom;av; rMumcPa&mufof/
ply, &, f . . .

ply, fyef;av;u cspfvwfaom? ply, fyef;rm; a0aeatmif
yefvwaom? ply, fav;v jzlazGv syaeaom? ply, fuboi f;
&eartv faom Ni drf;u cspfolb0a&mufof ply, f[k ac:rnf
[k qk]zwfonf/

[wlef;u pma&;vof bm&, fr [kv? ply, fyef;Buufvwwf
aom Ni drf;twuf ply, fyef;ajcmuav;awG x nlay;clonf/
Ni drf;u ply, f[k ac:vufvof xtt&mav;onf yk t"dyth, f
1/2&v mayrnf/

]]yG fyG fv if;v if; cspfyg&apawmhply, &, f . . . }}

&ixlwG f wrf;wrf;wwav; a&1/2wrfonf/ pdwfonf th

Mozlaumi f \ / ol apmi fcl onumvonf ent;ent; aemaem r
[kw/ uHwef;wupuae apmi fcl onf/ ck q, fwe;yi f
ajzlyDwm EpvausmlyD aemuixyf b, favmufrS apmi fcl awmh
rnfr [kw/

twdtus raMunmao;aomfvnf; eufzefoelbouqto
vH atmi fpm&i f;rm; xGufawmh rnf/ pmar;yaemufqHaeU ji drf;
ajymcl aom pum;av;rm; trSw&onf/

]]ofrapmi fcl ygb; at;re&, f . . . apmi fcl upef cP
awmh onf;cl apmi fcl ufyg . . . atmi fpm&i f;xGufwaeU s&i f
ausmif;uae i ghul apmi fcl . . . tJ aeU rsn eif Mum;csi fwlrt ajzud
ig ay;yghr, faemf . . . }}

ji drf; oluH b, favmh rsnmcl/ apmi fcl onf umvwpf
avOnufvH rsnvnf; Ni drf;u olay;cl onfuwdud tjynht 0
wnfcl yg \ / xHtwl Ni drf;ay;rnfrqH onf tajz twGufvnf;

bmrS ob, 1/2p&m rvlyg/ Ni dhf;ES kolonf raMunmaom t
cspfES h cspfaemuaom cspfolrsm; jzpaemNyD qbnfulvnf;
EspDpvh oygonf/ wpa, muft onf;wGf wpa, muf ae
&m, NyDom; jzpaeonfulvnf; ol oygonf/

olaomf x&ufu jrefrefa&mapcsi fvmuawmh bmvwf
Eh frnfentf/ a&muksi fvmu enf;enf;aemaem a&muksi fvmr
[kwf/ jzpfEh fvQf urhavmu \ em&urfm;u 1/2ufqkwf jy
u[©]efqkwfo v jAKw jAKwES hcsufcsi f; jzkwyfpvufcsi NyD

onhavmuf Mumr&awmh ab;u oli , fcsi f; rsm; uvnf; ol
wEpa, muftaMumif; oaeMunyzp&m raeu oli , fcsi f;
wpa, mufu p taMumif; o&ajymrojzi h tqchvuf&ao;
onf/

]] [m . . . rif;BuDawmfwrSy] . . . b, fvtrsm; jzpaewm
v] . . . [ku tajzay;yghr, fvW] ajymxm;NyDnyav . . .

a tmi pm&i f; u vJ wp&u E p&uft wG f; xGufawmh, f . . . ' D
Mum; x rsn tjzpfonf; ae&ovm; . . . pm; & wluav; rsm; i wf
u w w, f . . . }

o aomf oluawmh x h e u d i r f; i r f; w u f a p m i h r a p m i h
\/ j a t m i p m & i f; B u D &, f x G u f y g a w m h . . . a r m i a t; r e f u w
a r m a r m h . . . } [k a t m f r a e 1/2 w r n f o m u s e f a w m h \ /

Ä Ä Ä

e m; x w G f q l n q l n h t o h r s m; M u m; & N y D N i d r f; t d y & m u v e f
E h o n f / y x r a w m h t d y c s i f r i; w l; E S f r w b m a w j z p a e o n f q l
o n f u l o l o b l u u G r o d n u a w m f a w m E S f r t d y j t a w G
v e f p w f u l; , O a e r d o j z i h a c g i f; x r s n t w w j z p a e o n f /

x p O f a z a z h t o l u d c y f u s, f u s, M u m; & o n f /

] r i f; u d o u f o u r h p s y p a e w m r [k w f b l; u G . . . r i f; b m
j z p a e w, f v w j a j y m v m r [k w f b l; . . . i g a j y m v m u t a e t

xlf qijci fyg? ab;uvlawG txivp&mjzpatmif raeygeV
 vll ajymvwm . . . }

]]½S f tll g pgyplvmaygh . . . urefru taetxlf qijci&
 atmif yuyupupuf aexll wvl r [kwfbl; . . . u ll fit
 vlyud lvylyd u ll x r i f; u ll f p m; a e w m . . . t v u m; a e
 & i f; a b; u a j y m a e w h p u m; a w G * ½ p l u f r a e E ll f b l; . . . }

]]r [kwfbl; n e l . . . i g a j y m v w m e m; a x m i O D . . . r i f; t
 a y: r n i g o b, j z p f v ll a j y m v w m r [kwfbl; . . . [l a u m i f a v;
 u t v l y u p o r s a w m f a y r, h t u s i f p m & w u o d y a u m i f; w m r
 [kwfbl; . . . i g a r G x m; w h i g h w y n h y l . . . i g o d v m a y g . . .
 t a o m u f t p m; v l r q i j c i f b l; . . . r e f; r u p o s a w m h v l a u m i f;
 w m e l a & m r a u m i f; w m e l a u m a y e ½ l y a e w m y l . . . a w m l l u m a w m h
 r i f; y g e m r n f y s u f r, f . . . t l' g a j y m v w m . . . }

]]t ll . . . r q ll f y g b l; . . . ½ S f' g a l l u m i f a j y m v w m [kwfud r

[kwfbl; . . . b, fES f . . . crS' v hewmrSr [kwyl . . . ½S f
ajcaxmufxlyd tvlyrvlyfawmhwnf;u ' vlylaeckwm . . .
crS' pum;rsd ajymwm . . . } }

]]at; . . . crS' pum;ajymwm crS' v hawGrdwmudug . . .
i ghudE\$fa, mufokla, muf ½lyd vmtoday;wm . . . ' gayr, h
ig rif;ud, lygw, f . . . onDar&xm;wh tarwpha, muftae
eV ½f;rsr [kwfbl;vWJig , Wv, f . . . ' gayr, h . . . } }

azazES tarar pum;awmh rMumcP rsm;zl;onf/ olaomf
ckvpcg pum;rsm;ylu taMumif;t&mtopfr jidrf; tWboof;
lyd bmrsm;vJ [k pl;prf;onf/ olwajymaeaom pum;rsm;t&
aumi fav;qolrfrn uX ef;aZmf jzpfEd fonf [kNi drf; awGrbnf/

obnf tvef&maumifaomol jzpfonf/ oluWunh
aom tMuntonyif wpcgwpf&H r½om; [k xifonf/ ' vly
ud jzkwyfpvulyDa&m? bmjzpfv rsm; yC2frsn xm;aeygvth [k

awGMunfonf/ xpOf jcvicg;bufS rmvm&N atmfotUd

Mum;&onf/

]]Ni drf;a& . . . Ni drf; . . . }}

]] [, f . . .]}

onlawmhrS Ni drf; ow&onf/ &ixrhvntf; xdwicel jzpf

ofn;\ / wvufwzlvntf; jzpfvmonf/

]] [kvfom;yj . . . ' aey atmi fpm&if; xufwhaelyj . . . nu

a&' d uae aMunmofn;wmyj . . .]}

ji drf; tvmay:rs vlvxonf/ ol ausmif;xrh apmi h

aea&maygh tawgxrh zwicel ow&\ /

Ä Ä Ä

]] [dwf . . . ' gu b, fvj . . .]}

]] tr, fav; . . .]}

e*urSwx dwfx dwf jzpa&onMum;xrh ausmif;tOif

tkwckUG frSjzkef; qk Cuivmaom v&vES h tolaMumi hrmvm

&D&m Ni drf;yg veff atmfvduuonf/

]]t... Muniprf; ... bmrsef;v|robl; ... }

]]at;[, fat;ref&, f... eifvlylelawmh vdyjymvGHyD

aoofn;vthr, f... 'Drn e*duwnf;u xdwveff&wh t

xJ... }

Ni drf;u awmf&rom ajymaomvnt; rmvm&duawmh 1/2shf
1/2shfa0;a0; a[mufonf/ armitat;refu w[m;[m; &, f
í ...

]]awmfawmh... veffv|rvefflawmh... xdwfv|rxdvef
awmh... atmiipm&if;v| ofn;rmunfelawmh... w|ok
a, mufv|atmiw, f... Ni drf;u wl;'D... rmvm&du Orf;
'D... }

]] [, f... wu, f... }

]]wu, fajmvmayg Ni drf;& . . . wll tapmBuDuwnfu
MunhyDom; . . . }}

]]eifaum ' Dygao;vm; . . . }}

]]tr, fav; . . . rvkygeV . . . emrnawmif wxdwf
xdwefrenf; ½fn, &wmyg . . . }}

rmvm&DrsuEfn obomomayghy;ofn;onf/ v&wfyf
aom tjykwpcck csufcsi fay:vm\ / Ni drf,vnf; Orf;omyg
onf/ oiaomf atmi tyD[k orS&i fen;enf;clefofn; \ /

pmar;yGatmi fvOif . . .

tif; . . . pmar;yGatmi fvOif aemuixyf atmi fpm&if;wpcck
xkway;&ef tcsefa&muvmlyDr [kvfygvvm;/

]]' gjzi h b, fvlyrv\ Ni drf; . . . eifwll wpa&m&m ofn;
rvvm; . . . }}

]]a[lat; . . . atmi fpm&if; t&ifofn;BunODr, f . . . }}

]]aMbm . . . Ni drf;uvl . . . wMunhydygnyv q . . . }}

ji drf; \rsufapmi f; ' f; cel a&muf onf/

]]MunhMunhaygh . . . wMunhcsi fao; wmaygh . . . }

]]aemufnyDawmh rSMunhNi drf; &m . . . }}

]]a[lat; . . . tckMunODr, f . . . }}

ji drf; \ 1/2sufu 1/2sufuef; trlt&muMunh rmvm&u
&, fonf/

]]uyg at;re&m . . . Epepavmuf apmi fvmnyDravmh
aemufxyf ig;repfq, frepf uyraeygelavmh . . . [kwfom;
yl . . . atmi fpm& i f; avmhMunhyg&apOD . . . }}

armi fat;ref acgifi; ukwfonf/

]]Epepuf ' avmuf r [kwfob; [. . . ck ig;repfq, frepf
uy' kubuw, f . . . at;av . . . Munhcsi & i f v l o n; Munh

Mu . . . vlawmh enf;enf;rsn;w, f . . . ig vluyl&r
vm; . . . }

]]aeygap . . . wll[mwll oth;r, f . . . }

ji dh; \ wpcsuiv twtrelaumi harmi ta t;ref xyfwee&J
awmb']]vm . . . rmvm&D . . . wll oth;r, f . . . } [kqlyD rm
vm&Dtm; vufqac:xufoth;aom Ni dh;uun&i; usech
on/ cyvSf;vSf;a&mufrSrmvm&Du Ni dh;u vufwll . . .

]]eif vlyfwey [laumif ' lu&muabelyD . . . }

]]a&mufyap . . . }

]]tr, f . . . eif otyD olu rno;e;laemf . . . awmMum
qll &nf;pm;awfzpfawmhrth . . . [lu pvlmemey twif;zuf
erf;rS . . . }

]] [h . . . wllvlyfyg [h . . . [lu Mum;oth;yghr, f . . . }

Efa, mufom; uswfi &, mufonf

nODD, H' Dyelwufygvth

181

pdvfcsv ufc Mun&aom atmi pm&i f;usrScgvd f;x ufyi f

y&i fclae \ /

Ä Ä Ä

xäelu olwEpa, muf cspolrsm; jzpfon;Muavonf/

Ä Ä Ä

(6)

]]ul . . . pum;vbjymMu . . . aumzD/aomufMuMuOD
aemf . . . }}

rmvm&D pum;cPem;pOf ax&ax&\rcifu aumzD/mcs
ay;ojzih pum;quf jywfoh;onf/ uRefawmfu armi frskd
buf wpcsufrhMunfvu&m armi frskd uvnf; Ni drf;ES fywf
oufonh pum;rm;wGf pdvfygOifpm; [ejzih acgif;wqwf
qwfndw&if; uRefawmfu yg wpcsu fyemunfonf/

uRefawmfu aumzDvpfuskuf aomuflyD . . .

]]tif; avmubudrñ teDmunel ta0;Munh odyufnae
wwfwh oabmuD uRefawmf obifavmuawmh odygw, f
Asm . . . 'gayr, h wpcleKvpick 'lavmuf tquftpyf jywf
r, fv uRefawmf rxifbt; . . . }}

]] [kwfw, f q&m . . . uRefawmfvJ a0a0Ni drf;owif;u
Mum;oifavmuawmh Mum;zi;ygw, f . . . 'gayr, h ckrS rm
vm&ajymjywh a0a0Ni drf; taMumif; Mum;&awmh b, fv rS quf
pyfv r&bt; jzpfaww, f . . . }}

]]q&m ajymwvmvJ tJ gyl armi frskd . . . ck rmvm&D ajymo
avmuf Ni drf;&D taetx u fav;u awGMunprf; . . . b, f
avmuf cD us;zaumi f;vJ . . . oltdrfwG fa&rñ jyó emav;
awG ½&w, f . . . 'gayr, h ol tBu±rysuflbt; . . . oltd
½G follobm0 &nf;pm;xm;w, f . . . 'gayr, h b, lavmuf

pnf;urf;½&J . . . }

]]owwEpa, muf tJ Dtceawwlef;u t&r;aysmBurñyl
aemf . . . }

armi frskpum; tqhwG frmv m&D acgif;ndwif . . .

]]aysmfvmaygh ur sk&m . . . owwEpa, muftaMumif;u
uleawmf todqyl[m . . . i, fi, fav;uwnf;u xm;chw
oh, mZOfeY wpa, mufuwpfa, muvJ t&r;cspMu
w, f . . . }

]]tif; . . . qufajymygOD rmvm&D . . . aemuf b, fvJzpf
ofn;w, fqwvm . . . }

]]' w q&m . . . owwEpa, muf cspfolawjzpf ofn;MuNyD
wuobvwuMa&m qlygawmh . . . yxrEpfwH uawmh a'
oaumvaygh . . . clawmh rEav;wuobvf &wembre, f
ajraygh . . . tJ Dfnwufvm&if; ohav;vavmuyl ½OD

r, f... Ni dh; taz ½kwf&uf qhOñ;w, f... }

][if... b, fvzplyd qhwvmvJrmvm&D... }

][t&uafMumi faygh q&m ... tefu, ODvSi dh; aomufvm
uvJ ael&mnygvJjzpaewmu ... trefuawmh tefu, f
[m oluJ fol tm;i, fwma&m? ½Sufvm? emMunf;wm&, fvJ
ygrñaygh... tefw&aq&qñelupüvJ tJ Dtcæfrñ tawmf
vlorsm;aelyayg ... }

][b, fupüJajymwvmvJ... }

][... olwlyzku uk æf;aZmfel jyó emaygh... }

][aMbmf ... }

][tJ Dñ t&uftaomufvél JzpfwvmvJajymwmyJ ...
avjzwfovdjzplyd qhOñ;wm ... }

ji drf; \azaz qk oñ; jci f; onf Ni drf; \b0uñ tajymi f; tvl
 BuDwpfck jzpfonñ; a tmi f vkyfay; vñufovñ jzpfonñ; \ / ODvS
 Ni drf; qkí wpywyi frjynñ; / uñ xef; aZmf onf Ni drf; wñ tñ
 ay: oñ ajymi fajymi fwi f; wi f; yi f wuñ mawmñ / cufonñ
 u azaz ½ pOfu yi f araronñ wptñ vñ wñ f oñ pñ wñ uñ fol
 vñ csi fovñ vñ Eñ cñ / ck azaz r ½ wñ mñ om t cg wñ frl
 araruñ wñ; Eñ frñ fol rñ fol r ½ wñ mñ

azaz qk pOfu t BuDwñ wi f; x m; Eñ foavmuf wi f; x m;
 caom rsuñ nñ wñ ararñ wñ uf usñ qñ om t cg Ni drf;
 b, frS xef; rñ wñ mñ

}} Ni drf; u bmrS rajymbñ; vñ; Ni drf; &, f . . . tefwñ kyñ u
 tñ rñ; qñ wmyñ . . . }}

Ni drf; arar \ owi f; uñ Mm; vñ maom armiñ t; rñ fu t
 xñ wñ vñ eñ ajymñ / Ni drf; u jznñ; nñ f; pñ acgi f; cgñ i f; . . .

]]Ni drf; vJ b, f vJ ajmrvJ armi &, f . . . Ni drf; ajmawmh
aum araru olv kycsi fvmu d aemufqkwfrwlv m; . . . }}

]]r [kvfbl;av Ni drf; &, f . . . vlawG tjyplwifw, fq dvm
u ol wpyi fvl wpyi fxlvmu d ajmwmr [kvfygbl; . . .
olvJ t 1/2G 1/2ao;wmyl . . . tm; u d & m 1/2no i & i 1/2nayg . . . ck
[mu Ni drf; azaz rqlci fuwnf; u emrnfx G ubewhy d u t
vlyform; . . . , lawmh vJ Ni drf; azaz qlv rS wplvrjyntao;
bl; . . . }}

armi t; r e f \ pum; t qkwG f Ni drf; 1/2uflu d wi i fi tsonf/

]]Ni drf; vJ bmrS rajymwwlawmhygbl; armi f . . . Ni drf; bmrS
vJ rvlyfwwlawmbl; . . . Ni drf; 1/2Sufwmyl odw, f . . . azaz
raoyl Ni drf; aoo m; & i f o d faumi f r fnyl armi &, f . . . }}

]]t . . . }}

o l & i fcG fwG f acgi f; tyfi i beaom Ni drf; \ aumjyi fav; u d

zZzuxm;vufonf/ &ifwG f ½Epfvmaom rsuf&nfrsm;onf

oIESvkom;txdvma&mupGwpbonf[kclpm;vuf&\ /

]]tif; . . . uH frsn;ofn;w, fji drf; . . . [kvfawmh [kvfyg
w, fav . . . ' Dupä Ni drf;eY bmrS rywfoufygbl; . . . Ni drf;
ajymvHvJ &rfrs [kvfvm . . . ul . . . vdwfyg Ni drf;&, f . . .
' gawG arhypfvufygaawmh . . . }}

]]Ni drf;wHt drfuHawmh ywDef;usi fu ajymvufqHvumrfrsn
yhemf . . . }}

]]' gawmh gaygh Ni drf;&, f . . . ' gayr, fi b, fwwEH fr
vJ . . . ufyg . . . tJ DupäwGacgifiXu arhypfvufawmh . . .
ta&BuDwmu armi fwhjrefrelb&atmifvymur, f . . . bB
&NyD vufxyvumu&if uH fitH uH fit drf;eY ' gawG aysmufonf;
rnyg . . . }}

ji drf;u armiat;refN &icGfwGfyg;av;uyvufonf/

]]aus;Zi;wi fygw, f armi &, f . . . Ni drf; oypdwftm;i , fwh
tcserfn ckv t m;ay;azm&wm . . . Ni drf; rsn tm;u p&mqv
armi fy 1/2 y gawmhw, f . . . }}

armi h&i cefolav; rsm; u Ni drf; Mum;ae&onf

armi &i cefolrsm; Mum;ae&oa 1/2 Ni drf; wjcm;jyó emrsm;
u arypE fygonf/ ypkylewf rnrif p dwinpfnL;ygap?
armi ES fywoufi tem*wf u aronun&i;jzih ypkylef ku©
rsm;u arxm;&ygonf/

armi fonf Ni drf; twuf olw em;chaom xaemi f;yi &yf
u tyf f&yDef;a' o\ t&ywpcckjzpfyg\ /

Ä Ä Ä

*spfum; ti f*si puf jrj folu Mum;&onf/ armi f;aeaom
um;av;\ t 1/2 fonf apmapmux uf y hrefvm\ / ab;aygu
rDifvmaom avu rsuEsn u cyjyi f;jyi f;vmwlonf/ oy&yf

b, [Epa, mu1/2v]... um;u1rvb; ... }

]aMbmf . . . yufq1/2vobawu x nfrajymelav
Ni drf; . . . u fu rwwE fwborsr [kwyl . . . aemuNyD *spf
um;BuDeYu b, favmuftvysuV] . . . }

ji drf; bmrSjyefrajymawm/ qufaejymaevOif yla' gojzpf
&rn/ azaz0, fxm;aom Opäypänf;rm;u oyl f[kajym? NyD
awmhNi drf; tay: apwemxm;oa, mi fa, mi ES hNi drf; \ & i f;Eri
u &atmif, laeyu MunNyD pdvfxh tawmfa' gojzpfæ&
NyD Ni drf;u Ni draomvnt; uXef;azmfu rNi drf/

]Ni drf;araruawmh bmta&v] . . . olu t b;BuD jzpflyD
yl . . . ta&BuDwmu Ni drf; . . . Ni drf;u i, Mj, fao;
w, f . . . vSwSw, f . . . NyDawmh wuobfausmif;
ol . . . }

]awmfygawmh . . . Ni drf;u' grsdpum;awGaemufxyf r

ajymygeLawmh . . . } [k oLuf[pflyD ajymvLufcsi pDwf ay:

onf/ uLef; aZmf\ trlt&m tajymtqrsm; onf wpfaelwpl

jcm; oLr [kwLawmh[kem; vnae\ /

apmapmyL f; uawmh arar1/2vOif cyfwnfwnfaeonf/ ar

arhG &mwG fvnf; ta&mrOif&? tMunfavmujzifom &Lwif;

onf/ caemufyL f; onfvr [kwLawmh/

]]Ni rfu t1/2G fa&muLydrr . . . ausmif; awbomawG' DvL

vLwvL b, jzprvL . . . 'Dacwfu vG fwm r [kwfbi; . . .

awmLum rryl t1/2u&r, f . . . tLrfrn um; 1/2vmyl . . . bm

jzprvL . . . ausmif; uL um; eLylaygh . . . }

qlyD cgwL f; rmvm&DvL armif; at; rcfwES h ofn; aeusL

tlypkypfonf/ ODzLaiBuD vLuyLonaelqV Oif rmvm&DvL

tLr Oifac: cG &aomfvnf; wplcgwpl&H ODzLaiBuD uL t

aLumi f; 1/2sní wpfae&m&mcL f; vLuyD olvuyLonaelrsm;

wGf . . .

]]u~~t~~ f o~~y~~ t~~c~~e~~r~~&bl; Ni d~~r~~f; . . . b, fo~~l~~rS O~~i~~fac:rae
e~~l~~. . . u~~t~~ h~~t~~v~~k~~y~~j~~u~~t~~ f~~v~~y~~f~~. . . }

pon~~j~~zi~~h~~ ta~~M~~umi~~f~~;w~~p~~f~~c~~k~~j~~y~~l~~y~~D~~ Ni d~~r~~f;w~~p~~fa, mu~~f~~w~~n~~f;u~~t~~
om v~~u~~y~~l~~on~~f~~/ on~~f~~ta~~M~~umi~~f~~;u~~t~~ r~~m~~v~~m~~&~~D~~t~~m~~; aj~~y~~m~~j~~yaom~~t~~
cg r~~m~~v~~m~~&~~D~~u . . .

]]' g~~j~~zi~~h~~ en~~f~~;en~~f~~;aw~~m~~h o~~w~~x~~m~~; Ni d~~r~~f; . . . t~~J~~ v~~y~~p~~H~~ o~~y~~
r~~r~~e~~f~~bl; . . . }

Ni d~~r~~f;v~~n~~f; b~~m~~v~~k~~y~~r~~e~~f~~;ro~~a~~w~~m~~h~~u~~m;ES h~~r~~o~~n~~;bl; [k~~j~~i~~i~~f;
&at~~m~~i~~f~~u~~v~~n~~f~~; ar~~a~~r~~u~~y~~i~~f o~~p~~u~~m~~;em;ax~~m~~i~~f~~u~~m~~ pu~~f~~l~~o~~d~~j~~zi~~h~~
v~~t~~w~~u~~t r~~v~~t~~w~~aw~~m~~h~~u~~ ar~~a~~r~~u~~v~~n~~f; o~~n~~;ra~~j~~y~~m~~jy&? aj~~y~~m~~j~~yv~~O~~i~~f~~
[u~~o~~le*~~y~~x~~m~~;on~~h~~ta~~M~~umi~~f~~;j~~y~~c~~s~~u~~E~~S h~~r~~sm; j~~i~~i~~f~~;v~~O~~i~~f~~ ar~~a~~r
uy~~g~~ t~~x~~i~~v~~e~~l~~on~~f~~/ au~~s~~m~~i~~f;a^{1/2}~~S~~w~~G~~f~~u~~m;&y~~f~~\ /

j~~i~~d~~r~~f; u~~m~~;ay:u q~~i~~f;í at~~m~~u~~f~~a&mu~~f~~rSolu u~~m~~;ay:uae

cyfus, fus, f v\$fi . . .

}}Ni dff; . . . u d f o n ; a w m h r , h e m f . . . b , f t c s e f v m a c :
& r n v l N i d f f ; . . . } }

j i d f f ; r s u E n & b e l j z p f o n f / o b j y m o n h p u m ; r s m ; E S h t o k
t E l e f ; r s m ; u d a b ; u v l M u m ; v O i f r n f o x i f r n f e n f ; /
}} c g w d f ; t c s e f y l . . . } }

cyfofofofajz? ofofofofsh ofofofof v mupep
jzih um; ES ha0; &mt &yfo t jref a&muatmi fon; onf/ ab;
uvlawGwprsd xifwm taMumif; r [kw/ tu, fi armifjri
ofn; v O i ? a r m i f M u m ; o f n ; v O i f . . . /

j i d f f ; q u r a w G & / a t m u E l w c r f ; u d o f n ; j z i h c y z z d u l u f
o n f / c y v \$ f i ; v \$ f i ; v u z u & n i q d f x h s r s u f v h w p p k u d o l
o w d r j y k r d v l u f /

armiat; refu vufxhstMurfi; yef; uefu d cyfuspfuspf

]]' grsdZmwvrfawu urmay:rn trsm;Budylat;ref...
rif; 'Dtwdf;Munaezlawmhraumi f;bt; ... }

armi fat;refNoli, fcsif; cipu vufxrs aq;aygvdyf
u rdn&if; ajymonf/ apmapmu *spfum;em;rSra, mifrvnf
tucwfi jyefvmaom &Dif;uvnf; ...

]] [kwv, fat;ref... t] vlu ajymwqwyphu yaxG
elord ajymwypbrsd r [kwf;bt; ... Ni drf; u d fon;awmhr, f
aemfawG bmawG vkyfon;wm ... }

]]aemu flyDawmhv/ ofn;vmaewmu um;wppDeY Esp
a, muwvnt; ... }

cipES h &Dif;pum;u em;axmi&if; &ifyvmonf/ cuf
onfu oluvnf; Ni drf;u onfupES fywfoufi rajymcsi /
tu, fi Ni drf;u opm1/2vOi ? Ni drf;uvnf; tumtuG fvOi f

ji dft;u pí zG fajym&rnf/ Ni dft; bmr\$ajymyl olupí þ upö
uhtar;vQi fol oabmxm;ao;&musrñvnf; pñ onf/

]]ig t' D xef;aZmfqWVlu aumi;faumi;odw, fat;
ref . . . ' Daumifu enf;enf;stusi faumi;wfaumifr [kwf
bl; . . . Ni dft; tareY upö uñ unfygv m; . . .]}

]]NyDawmh ig wpcclajymr, fat;ref . . . rif; b, fv h sawmh
oabmrxm;eY . . . Ni dft; [m a' :aqâqñeñorDaemf . . . a' :
aqâqñeñaoñrsñ ygrvmbt;vñ rajymEñ flbt; . . . a&½ñf
upö uñ rif;pOf;pm;oi fw, f . . .]}

armi fat;ref oufyif;conf/

]]' geYlawmh rqñ fygbt;uñ . . . Ni dft;u ' Dvñ r [kwfyg
bl; . . . ig odygw, f . . . Ni dft; bufuñ lawmh, Nygw, f . . .]}

&Dif;u acgif;cgonf/ aomufvup pñ u&ufrñcñrsm;uñ
rlwfx kw&if; . . .

]]rif;u~~l~~ig rjzpa~~p~~csi fvm tJD, Wvmyl at;ref . . . i gho
 abmuawmh rif; w~~c~~si f~~v~~w~~b~~ w~~v~~mwuawmh r^{1/2}H~~y~~gbl; . . .
 u~~l~~ fu a, mu~~s~~f;yl . . . w~~a~~ew~~k~~r~~n~~ tjrwr~~s~~m;~~r~~s~~m~~;&atmif
 vlyf . . . , Ny~~d~~awmh b0u~~l~~ ry~~v~~u~~l~~ap~~c~~si fbl; . . . rif; c&
 r, f . . . }}

armi fat;re~~r~~su~~E~~n ro~~r~~om wi f; o~~n~~; onf

]]awmfawmh &Di f; . . . ' pum;awmh i gh~~u~~l rajyme~~v~~ . . . i g
 ji~~r~~f;u~~l~~c~~p~~fvm Ni~~r~~f;qu bmtjrwr&csi f~~v~~ w~~v~~mr [kwf
 bl; . . . }}

&Di f; p~~v~~ysu~~f~~ov~~l~~ [efzi h acgi f;w~~l~~fw~~l~~fcgonf/ aq;
 v~~y~~fraomufwwaom armi fat;re~~r~~onf ab;E~~s~~fl boufrS aq;
 v~~y~~fr~~d~~c~~r~~s~~m~~;aMumi h acgi f; aemufus~~l~~uzp~~f~~vm \ /

Ä Ä Ä

]]t' DupöuNi dh;vJ pdwinpæewmyl at;ref...}}

]]' gjzi h [wlu olud r½rom; qufqæew, f qwmu
ji dh;uvJ&dyrdw, faygh... [kwfm; ...]}

]]at;...}}

]]' wq bmyzpfv i ghud' Dupöajymrjy&wmvJ rodt; ...
i ghudawmh bmrur [bl; rmvm&D...]}

armi at;ref pum;ud rmvm&D acgifi;ndwfonf

]]eif oypwyaersp v rajymwmv i ghud ajymygw, f
at;ref... [kwawmhvJ [kwfw, fav ... 'gu [boufu
jzpaewh upöy]... olboufu bmrjzpfvm r [kwawmh eifu
rvtyfbl toay;p&m rvlygbl; [m...]}

]]r [kwfbl; rmvm&D . . . bmyjzpjzpf i geY qwvfyif
aumi f;wvfyi fawmh ½bi fvmayg ...]}

]]bmvl... eifu Ni dh;ud txifwæewvm; ...]}

armi fat;ref uref;uwe; acgi f;cg onf/

]]i gajymwmu 'Dvtr [kvfbl; rmvm&D... ig Nidrf;u dent; enf;stxi frvlygb; ... 'gayr, h...]}

quajym&rnipum;uH csi cse&ef vityfojzi h cPwe; vufonf/ rmvm&Du Oifi ...

]]' gayr, hbmjzpfovlat;ref...]}

]]' gayr, h 'Dupö[m tcsefodyMumvm&if raumif;bl;v ig xifw, frmvm&D... eifb, mbabm&ovl...]}

rmvm&D bmrS jyefrajzjzpf/ Mumvm&if bmjzpf rntent;q onfuloluk fwifrod Nidrf;vnt; ovd rnrnfrxif/

paeae r aumif;sefu apmí NyD onf/ xkph tw; xhael tzm um;uH aemufusrn xm;NyD Nidrf; armi fat;ref ES hat; at;aq;aq; awcse&onf/ at;at;aq;aq;q onfwif t rsm;tm;jzi h aumif;Oif;x rfnom xk pum;ajymjzpf onf/ wpf

cgwv&Hsom armif;t;ref\pufbDjzih a½Udjri f&m;buf
ofm;onf/

}}' Dupel ywouiv Ni drf;u txirv Gye' armi &, f . . .
armif uajym&if tvum;ae&if pwylerfpv rajymvm
yg . . . }}

Ni drf;u ausmif;Oif;twG f½pufbDxm;aomae&mES hrv\$
rurf; ausmif;aqmifavsum;&if;ü x&if; ajymonf/ armif
at;refu acgif;cgí . . .

}}r [kwfbl; Ni drf; . . . aemufu bmupöjzpfzpf armif u
zG fajmyg . . . ab;u wpta, mufa, mufu ajymrS o&wm
rsk u pdvix hfn wprf sk(BuDy) . . . }}

[ab;u bmawGajymv\ armif . . . }}

}}bm&, fawmh r [kwfbl;aygh Ni drf; . . . olwawmh ol
wix i fMu;e' ajymvmayg . . . }}

]]armi f pdwfraumi f;jzpfobn;vm; [if . . .]}

]]jzpfawmh rjzpfygbol; Ni drf; . . . bmjzpfvbwqawmh Ni drf; ud
armif , wvmud . . . 'gayr, fi wpcawmh2wmaygh Ni drf;
&, f . . . jzpeh&if ab;utjrifrn txivp&mrjzpatmif
aeEh&ifawmh yaumi f;wmaygh . . .]}

armi at;reajymonfrn ent;vrf;uson/ Ni drf; em;vnf
ygonf/ ukef;azmfES fywoufi bmvly&rnent;qbnful
vnf; pOf;pm;onf/

]]Ni drf;vj t' Dupöut&rf;pdwfrpfr, farmif . . . cufvm
u Ni drf;ud apmi a1/2nufvmqwh tumtuG Bud , lxm;wm
qawmh bmvly&ref;awmif robl; . . .]}

]]obufuawmh ajAmi Bud bmrS rp&Jbl; r [kwfvm;
ji drf; . . .]}

]] [ift if; . . . tVawmh r [kwfygbol; . . .]}

armi fat; rēf xH S oujyi f; csoH Mum; & onf/ Ni drf; pdvfx Lü
 av; vhe \ / onjyó em onf aemufxyf BuD x Gñ; rvmygap
 ES h[k pdvfx ju w w w qawmi faerd onf/ cufonfu ji drf;
 onf jyó em 1/2 & moH w w O i fo Gñ; a & mu fae onf r [kw/ jyó
 em rsm; u Ni drf; x b r x i fr Swyl a & mu 1/2 & v m j c i f; y i f/

, ckv nf; oltem; oH ol roa tmi f w w w v p Gñ csOf; u yf
 vmrnh jyó em \ ajcolH sm; uH Mum; ae & onf [k a t mu farh
 onf/

Ni drf; aMum u faerd \ /

Ä Ä Ä

vrf; 80 rst x Gñ um; av; u atvrf; twH f; taemuf
 bufrS au & rnh t pm; ta 1/2 v ouf au onf/ Ni drf; & i fx J x wf
 uel jz p fo Gñ; NyD u x Gñ; aZmf oufuH v S f; í . . .

]] u x Gñ; aZmf . . . b, fo Gñ; rv w . . . }}

uXef;azmfu &, fi . . .

]]arm&00b uf upäv;½&lyg Ni drf; . . . cPav;yg . . . }

]]' ku9gy) . . . wpa, mufa, mufom jri fonh;&i fawmh wpf

rskd xifuleMu00rvm; rodb; . . . } [k pöwixju rvhrvj

jzplyd vrf;ab;b, fnm Munfonf/ um;av;u rD&xm;oh

vrf;em; a&mufaelynh to&, fvr raw&awmh

]rru ypönf;wpck rñcd f;vluvlyg Ni drf;&U . . . Ni drf; t

vefwum; xvkywmeV uH fawmif bmvyk&ref;rodjzpfonh;

w, f . . . }

uXef;azmfu &, &, farmarm ajymaomfvnf; Ni drf; bmrS

jyefrajymawmh vrf;a½&w½obom Munæevufonf/ um;

av;u Nrwe, ½Htv&wGf 75vrf;twHf; auonf/ xH

aemuf 33vrf;uH csk0ifonf/ xHæmuf trhwpfvHa½&ü &yf

onf/ trf;cyao;ao;? vHcsi;trhav;wpfvH jzpf\ /

]]cPav;aemf . . . u~~l~~ foli , fcsif; 1/2~~0~~1/2~~0~~ Oifar;v~~l~~u~~l~~OD
r, f. . . }}

ji drf; acgif;ndwfyonf/ u~~l~~ ~~e~~f;aZmfu t~~r~~av;t~~w~~Gf; Oif
o~~n~~;onf/ cPMumaomtcg v~~l~~w~~p~~a, mu~~E~~S~~h~~twl jyefx~~G~~uf
vmí u~~l~~ ~~e~~f;aZmfu x~~l~~v~~l~~u~~l~~v~~s~~f;ajymonf/

]]' ~~v~~v~~v~~yav . . . rif; o~~n~~;ar;Munf~~v~~uf . . . igw~~l~~ ' D~~u~~yl
apmi~~r~~, f. . . }}

x~~l~~v~~l~~u acgif;ndwfyonf/ Ni drf;bu~~f~~u~~l~~w~~p~~csuMun~~l~~y~~l~~ t
aemufbu~~f~~u~~l~~cyfo~~G~~uf~~G~~uf av~~l~~ufo~~n~~; \ /

]]vm . . . Ni drf; . . . t~~r~~fx~~r~~~~n~~ cP x~~l~~ apmi &atmif . . .
[~~l~~aumi fyp~~n~~f;o~~n~~;, lvm en~~f~~en~~f~~Mumv~~r~~tr, f. . . }}

Ä Ä Ä

]]bm . . . bmajymv~~l~~ufw, fci~~p~~~~l~~ . . . Ni drf;e~~l~~ ' ~~l~~aumi fe~~l~~
b, fo~~n~~;w, f. . . }}

em;ES fqwfwf Mum;vlu&aom pum;u&r, W cipl&tm;
atmfj jyear;vlu&fon/ ciplu wni&draom trlt&m
jzih. . .

]] [kwfw, fat;ref . . . igw&vrf;xJ ' D*spfum; Oifv&mvwm
e& igv& bmrsm;vbq&ly& ow&xm;Munfv&ufvm . . . tJ D&t&rf
u Oif;E& fqw&v&u&mi f wpa, mu&v&nf;aew<&rf . . . tJ g Ni &rf;
e& [u&mi f v&a&mu&a&mu& Oif;E& fu a½&ni f x&u&fo&n;w, f . . . ol
w&E&pa, mu&v&nf; t&rf x&r&n w&pfem&v&mu&f Mumw, f . . . }

armi&t;re&i&xJ tyai& vlu&fi vlu&fi wufon/ cipl&
rsu&E&nu&v&nf; aocsm&un&ion/ cipl& aem&u&faey&tr&/ ' gr&sk&
aem&u&p&mr [kw&rf&ef; cipl&v&nf; o&ay&v&dr&nf/ ' gjzi&fv&Oif . . .

armi&t;ref qu&f&raw&g&aw&mb/ Ni &rf; \rsu&E&nu&v&nf; zsw&fue&l
jri&a, mi&fon/

]]Ni &rf;u&v&, Nyg armi&f . . . Ni &rf; armi&fu&v&b, f&aw&mb&r&Sop&ar

nODD, H' Dyelwufygvth
nygbt; . . . }

v&e&onf wpywv mufu Ni drf; ajym&onf pum; rsm; u&onf
tr&onf/ x&e&urs onftaMumi; rsm; ajymjzpm&ao;
onf/ ckbmawGjzpfulely&enf/

] tifav . . . ci p&ajymov&ow&E&fa, muf o&onf; Muwm
[kw&csi fv] [kw&fr&aygh . . . 'gayr, h 1/2&1/2&om; om; o&onf; Muwm
jzpf&csi jzpf&aygh . . . Ni drf; u&lar; Mun&oi&fw, f . . . }

]] t&. . . ar; awmh rMun&fbt; . . . Ni drf; ajymrv&m; rajymo
vm; apmi Mun&fr, f . . . aemu&fy&awmh 'Du&ö [kw&fr [kw&fv]
wpl&oufu p&pr&x&m; r, f . . . tifay&gav . . . o&oufu
v&ky&u&i&fv] v&ky&aygh . . . }

taw&gw& a, muf, ucw&if&j&z&i&h armif&t; r&ef t&Bu&w&f
onf/ p&w&onf&a&q&mu&f&wn&f&m r&/

yxrt&Bu&dr? 'kw&d t&Bu&dr&f&sm; w&lef; u&awmh Ni drf; p&w&fy&ch

ao;onf/ av;i g;ajcmufacgu f jzpfv mawmh Ni drf;pdvfx rsn trl
rltrsvfrh jzpfobn;onf/ onfufpES fywfoufi aMumi taMumi h
MuMuyif r^{1/2}awmh

yxrtacgu f wlef; uawmh p 33 vrf; trfx wG f Ni drf;
velzsyfi ack; rsm; yif p^{1/2}monf/ trfx wG f vlvpa, mufrsr
useck/ onMum; xJ owa ta&mufrs tjyix Gufobn; onh uDi f;
Ekl f qbluvnf; wpefem&ed; yg; MmrSjyefa&mufrvmonf/

xvl ra&mufrcsi f; ukef; aZmf tuubom xdvfx dwvef
vefES h Bun&onf/ wpp^{1/2}vp&m vlyf vly^{1/2}sn; ^{1/2}sn; vkyf vOif ol
bufu b, fenf; ES h vGwa tmi fa^{1/2}ni f&rv/ ' gyl pOf; pm;
onf/ pm; yey: u yef; tuu vnf; rodom vsf; vsf; Mun&
ao;onf/ ta&qd onyef; tuu tm; u&ef toi f yix m;
onf/

laomf ukef; aZmf trlt&mu at; aq; onf/ Ni drf;

xh fonh qufwukvm; xh ES h rsufEhcsi f; qh f ukvm; xh frh
xh & i f; Ni rNi rhoufouyif aeonf/ uDi f; Eh f jyefa&mu fvm
aomtcg vufxrh yk vifi, fwpfvh ygvmonf/ uXef;
aZmf vufxluXnonf/ tjyefvrf; wof uXef; aZmfu . . .

Jrrtwofaq;vm, lvm Ni rrf; . . . rr tckwplavm vuf
wplzuf usOfusOfaew, fajymv jrefrmaq; vrf;aq;v hcsi fvm
Oif; Eh fu r hci f;wm . . . Oif; Eh ftodjrefrmq&mu 'Dbufrh
awmfv, f . . . avjzwrh p h v Ni rrf; a& . . . }

uXef; aZmfajymyku tuskatAmifi; qavsmfajyjyphaeo
jzi h bmrQ jyefrajymavm h

]tJ'g wpl&ujcm;wplcg aq;vm, &r, fv ajym
w, f . . . }

penf; jzi h , ckwplacgu f qh i g; acgu f ajcm u facgu f ce f 1/2
oh; ayly t& i f wplacgu frsm; v h wmh t x d w f v e f o d f r 1/2

awmh' oiaomf wpclawmh odyfrausey/

q&mvnf; 1/2dyd aq;vnf;odyd aq;q&mtdf wlu/2lur
ofn;y/ uDif;Ed ft dfrsn Oi Di faenyD uDif;Ed fu ofn;ofn;, lay;?
wpcg, lay;awmhvnf; Ep&upmrom ay;/ onf tcsufud
awmh odyfrausey/ oiaomf ararhupjzpfjzih bmrS xyfr
ar;jzpf/ jyó em[kvnf; pdvfxhfn rxm;awmh'

jyó emu onfbufrfn vmjzpfonf/

] awvwm; at;ref . . . t!Dt dfrfn b, folrS r&ol;/
olwEpa, mufvnf; Oifofn;wm em&DufausmflyD. . . }

onfwpcgawmh at;ref r, k r&awmh' tMum;r[kv? t
xifr[kv? rsupjzihwyftyjri m&onhupö
]]awmuf . . . }

vufodud uspfuspf qlyfronf/ olud tubwfovD
Munhaeom cipDES h&Dif;ud wpcsumun&if; . . .

]]ig oñ;r, f... rif;wlyg vlu&ifvluh... [humi feY
[humi frulwpcgwnf; ig ½S f;r, f... awluao;wmaygh
uñ... }}

armi ta t;rēf a' goaygufu bñ;yñu xifvwxuf ywurf;
oñ;ojzi h&Dif;u uref;u wef; wm;onf/

]]a [h... at;rēf... aeOD... 'g rif; bmvkyrv
vJ... }}

]]tJ Epa, mufu oñ;owrv... }}

]] [m... aeprf;ygOD... tJ Bvkyrv jzprvm;uG...
tulefv axmi fusulefrñaygh... }}

]]usus uñ... rif;wrvlu&if aech... i gñomomi g
oñ;r, f... Buñ;pi fywuwu&... }}

&Dif; jyl;wl;ysmvmjzi hzrf;wm;onf/

]]rvkyfeY at;rēf... rif; 'grsd rvyfeY... tJ gqñrif;

bufu E\$fcg qH/2H0ñ;vñr, f...}}

]]bmvl... E\$fcg1/2H...}}

]]E\$fcg1/2HvmayguG... wpcgu rif;uñ opñazmufvm ch
&wm... aemufwpcgu 'Mñref;rsñtwuf b0emwm...
t]Mñrñueñ at;ref... aemufxyf t1/2Hrclawmñ... &
oavmñueñ tjrwxkwf...}}

]]bmjrwf p&m 1/2BawmhñvñuG... bmrSjrwfñ;...}}

]]ig ajymjyr, f... 'Dupö rocsifa, mi faqmi Æevñuf...
Nyñawmh i gajymovñvñyf...}}

&Dif;u oltpñtrñuñ ajymjyonf/ Nyñawmh w[m; [m;
&, fonf/

]]t]g rif; r1/2Hygbl;uñ... olrSopñr1/2Bwm... rif;vñ
1/2p&m rvñygbl;... uñ fyg a0pñcñ 1/2Hyg... tjiyifrñ aps;
Buday;Nyñ 0, fpm;wmxuf trsm;Budwefygw, f... [m; ...

[m; . . . } }

teufqixm;aom pum;rsn;onf a' goarñizkaeaom
armiãt;reacgif;xb tvufoihw0iivmonf/ xhe&mrS
vñxuvmaomtcg armiãt;reonf rv armiãt;ref r
[kwawmh om;½f;w&pñefvpaumif jzpfon; \ / tvm;wl
owDgEpaumifjcl&N/suf

Ä Ä Ä

]usefwmulawmh tao;pdwf rajymyg&apelaawmh q&m . . .
t]Dupelywoufyd at;refv] pdwfajymif;vrhu½f;on;
w, f . . . jzpcsi lawmh aemufvpcguf okq, foñvrf;trf
toñ;rn uk&ef;azmfuv] Ni drf;udl apmfum;zñ Mu±
w, f . . . } }

]tñ . . . } }

urelawmf pdwfraumif;pn a&½vrdonf/ t½f; tpd f;rsn;

ab;ü a&muäeaom ji drf; \ tjzpfutei fcel clpm; vlu&onf

]]u x e f; aZmf & n 1/2 G fcsufu 1/2 S f; ygw, f q&m . . . yxr
tacguäawf rsn Ni drf; u t, kbG f; w, f . . . Ni drf; owd v pf
avmu f y dt x i frsn Mu Nwmyl . . . ' gayr, h Ni drf; u k u mi f; clyg
w, f . . . pm; y ay: u yef; t u t 1/2 e f; & i f; u e & i f; qlyr NyD u t
x e f; aZmf acgi f; u t 1/2 u E k fclv u x e f; aZmf owä r h ew k rsn t drf
t a& mu f jye f; ay; E k fclw, f . . . }}

]]a M b mf . . . awmfao; wmaygh . . . }}

]]rawmfao; bl; q&m . . . tJ Dupu ol tar jyefw fawmh
oltaru ol taet x k rwwv k clv jzpfwm qlyD ol uyl
tjy pfw i fw, f . . . NyD awmh Ni drf; u t drf rsn x m; awmhyl tjy i f
aqmi fvpä qmi frsn tcef; i sn; ay; x m; NyD ta0; uyl axmu f y z k
ppO fw, f . . . }}

armi frsk u rmvm&N pum; tqk w G f t H t m; oi h[efzi h

uRefawmfu vSf;Munfonf/ uRefawmfu acgifi;ndvfi . . .

]]' grskd u ' Dvlyjzpfvwwf, farmi frskd . . . avmuBuDrn
' gxufarñi fwh tarñi fqWmrSr½awmfyl . . . }

]] [kwfw, f q&m . . . Ni drf;vJ tJ Dupöu½SufwmeY uRef
awmfu vlyD b, folu rS ajymrjybl; . . . at;refu vJ rajym
bl; . . . t rfrñraecsi fv tji faqmi fajymi fw, fvly ajym
w, f . . . tJ rñwpfcg at;refu qlyefwmyl . . . }

rmvm&Dpum;u em;axmi &i f; oujyif;csrdygonf/ rsuf
vwxwG fvnf; q&maZmf* DuAsmx rS vli f; ykwcl&? bl, ufc&
ES h' a&OwpfaMumrñ tvl; tv rhae&aom raA' gukl ajy;jri f
rbnf/

]]paewp&ufrñ armi at;refu olu oli , fcsif; t rfi ac:
ofñ;w, f . . . [h&mu fawmh oli , fcsif; oka, mufey Ni drf; u
tEk fusi iz Bu±w, f . . . tJ rñ teDtem;uvlawGu, f

vluvm Ni drf; a&wrepr, tab;u oblav; v&vch
w, f . . . }

][mAsm . . . &upufvufvm . . . }

armi fr&u ememusi fusi f Oi fajymonf

][&upufvmawmh rajymeY ur& . . . tJ Dr&yl Ni drf; vJ
ajymi f; v b&; wmyl . . . a, musmf; q&wh owDgaw& tJ Duae
pNyD Ni drf; tonf; c&ww&awmh wmyl . . . &nf; pm; wpa, muNyD
wpa, muvJ xm;w, ? wply& i fwnf; o&a, mu&v; a, mu f
xm;w, f . . . NyDawmh tm; v&u& tonf; c&w, f . . . ' gay
r, h q&m&, f . . . }

rmvm&Dpum; u& em; axmi & i f; ure&awmf em; rvn&caom
ji drf; \p/2&ufrsm; yjy i fvm onf

][b, f vJ oboufu tE& f, l, ? aemufq&awmh ref; u
av; [m ref; uav; r& oyl emrnfysufvmaygh . . . ' &awmh avm

uBuDuUy ol 1/2vmw, f...}}

uRefawmf acgi f;cgndbnf/

]]' vlvlyv b, &rvl rmvm&D . . . avmuud u fu
oñ;1/2v avmuBuDu b, 1/2rvl . . . u flbOyl 1/2oñ;rñ
aygh . . .}}

]] [kvfygw, f q&m . . . clawmh Ni drf;vJ tJ gu wjzmf;
jzmf; oabmayguvmygNyD . . . ' galumi fr q&meY awvwaey
u oMb0ud oJyefyi zhusawmh avmuBuDu oMud cG jryk
awmhrñ r [kwfbl; . . . oMb0trnf;pufu b, fvrS jyef
zsuvm &rñr [kwawmbl;qNyD ol t&rf;tm;i, ae
w, f . . .}}

uRefawmf odfocsi clom Ni drf; \b0ud uRefawmf od
vU&onfitcsewf uRefawmf trñ;wpckud us;v(érNy)zpf
aMumi f; owjykrbnf/

]]tif; . . . 'Nvtajctaersrñ uRefawmf oluk quifqH
vufyuvJ wprfSjzpföñ;awmh uRefawmfuyg ol emöñ;wm
ayg . . . }}

]]r [kwfbi; q&m . . . tJ'gawmh r [kwfbi; . . . q&mhul
awmh ol tm;emöñ;wmyg . . . q&meY pawwvæyu q&mhul
ol odyav;pm;öñ;w, f . . . tJ'æemufñ owifawMum;
awmh q&mhul ol awmi f;yeçsi fw, f . . . 'gayr, h q&m oluk
txivæew, fqwm olöbñ;awmh q&mhulVJ 'DupæwG½S f;
jycsi fw, f . . . 'gayr, h olæumi h q&mhodum wpcckdyg;
öñ;rñvJ ol p&rfw, f . . . ol½æ&if q&m tæuæær, f
qlyD tm;emvJjyeföñ;wmyg . . . }}

]]zprSjzpf&av ji rfi;&, f . . . } [k&ixju ajymqñöñ/
pöwfraumi f;çif;ES hitwl Ni rfi;ES fywfoufaom ola, mZOfrsm;
&ixb wöifvmonf/ pöwfxwöfvnf; qñjzwfcsufwpcckcs
vufN/

ji drf;ES hawfrnf/ ji drf;uðpum;awGtrsm;Buð ajymrnf/

ji drf;b0\ jyefv nfnbaqmua&;uðwGf uRefawmf yg

Oi jzpa tmi f ygOif rnf/

ji drf;onf uRefawmfES h b0wjzpfonf/ jzpeðfvOif Ni drf;ES h

uRefawmf b0uðwpx ywnf;xm;í topfnbaqmu&rnf/

uRefawmf bmaumi frS r [kwfyg/ u, fwi 1/2S Buðvnf; r

[kwfyg/ uRefawmf Ni drf;b0uðpmemrjci f;rðom jzpfygonf/

b0csi f; pmemrðjzi h b0csi f; &i f;Eðoð;jci f;rðom jzpfygonf/

onf/ b0csi f; &i f;Eðoðjzi h tocsi f;vnf; eðpyfoð;ygonf/

xhu uRefawmf tðfraysmfð tðfysuðapaom tawGtrsm;

Mum;wGf uRefawmfonf Ni drf;t m; b0jzi &i f;í cspjrwEðoð;

NyDjzpaMumi f; uRefawmf 1/2ðazawððonf/

uð fuð, Nyg Ni drf;/

(7)

aqmi f;00 \ oau fvrsm; u [lwpponfwpp awlonf
a½ref;vrf; \ b, fnmElwcrf; rsm; wG f wrm½G ufajcmuGg
Ogrsm; ½Syfw ufajy; onf a½ref; aqmi fonf useat mu f wG f
p jynp jylaeayly p may; pm, lpar; yG twG uf a&mu½G eBu
aom ausmi f; olwppk \ vly½G; nrsm; uG jri fae& \

a½ref; aqmi Di f; twG f; üvn f; aumi f;? rsuEñcsi f; qG f w
rmaqmi Di f; twG f; üvn f; aumi f; pm tlyav; rsm; uG pDzG fi

] 'gvJ wuioV&U tvsty wpcdayyJ . . . } [k pdvfxJu
atmuarh\ / b, ftcserfn b, fvyl aeclaecl pmar;yeD
vmvOif pmusufcsi pdvaygufr pmar;yeD tmi fcsi fv mNyD pm tkyf
av; rsm; uD tci frif qholi , fcsi f; rsm; vD jye faygi f; oif; Muonf/
cspfolrsm; ES fv nfaumi f;? rwaqGsm; ES fv nfaumi f;? pmt
aMumi fayt aMumi fawG ajymjzpmuonf/ cgwD f; tcsferfn; wG f
oD; & if; vm& if; rsuEfn csi f; qD lawD rfn aMumuao m q&mq
& mrrsm; ES h , clawD vOif Orf; om tm; & ajy; vmMuonf/ ar; cef;
av; bma v; wppcf; wpp o&rv m; [kMuze fr tpfonf/

q& mrrsm; uvnf; ol bmoD csi fr ar; rcf; oD omfvnf; & , f
& , farmarmjzi h roD csi fa, mi faqmi f& onf/ aysmp& mavmh
aumi f; yg \ / pdvfrnprnto lawD vnf; pdvfrnpha& mfrnf/

] awmfao; wmayg . . . ' Dt cserfn q& mjz pfae& w m . . .
ausmi f; om; qD i gvJ rvG fbl; . . . } [k pdvfxJu auseyfoD;

rbnf/ ausmif;om;ausmif;olawom odvOf b, favmuf
½ufcsi fvufvJ rod

pdvix,wGf ½T faeojzi h awmi fawGajrmufawG awGum
avOnufv&if; yifr taqmuft t½wGf t"dywvrf;twf;
nmbufol auOnf/

]]at;&dyjif . . . }

rmvm&D ajymjyvufonh taqmi femrnáv;u trSw&
onf/ b, fem;r½r&f;awmh rod ausmif;Of;tjyif bouf aAm"d
&dyfombuf wpa vOnufv rsn tjyifaqmi fawGwpfyu½Onf
uawmh onf/

taqmi fawG rsn ol[mES fol xI;xI;jcm;jcm;av;awG ½
onfr v&jymrsm;aom taqmi femrnáv;aw&avmufom Mum;
zi;awzi;onf/ om"laqmi faw jrwr&laqmi faw uawmh trnf
ay;y u pdvOf ipm;zi&aumi f;ojzi fausmif;rsn rod r½

bmyjzpjzpf? taqmi fuawmh 1/2snzucufonf r[kwfyg/
uRefawmfobonf oZi fwpcufaqmi 1/2bonf vrf; xh sn 1/2bonf
q&m 1/2sn&cuylray:/ oZi fwpcuft v&ES h pef; oDvmwMum;
r sn qlojzi h taqmi fuawmh uawmh aocsmonf/

raocsmonfu Ni drf; 1/2szw

wMvm;ODuae rmvm&Dwu taqmi jye rnf ajymlyD jyef
obn;aomfvnf; taqmi fuawmh, f jye rjyef rnf olrSrod

jzpeh fvOifawmh uRefawmf Ni drf; ES h , ckwpfacgufwGfyif
awvlu fcsifonf/

uwi fuawmh jymovlyif uRefawmfES Ni drf; jyefqk uRefawmf
quvly 1/2sn; rnf uponf rewf; wpckwGf; oM tvsm; vlu f
jzw&ov jzpeOD rnf/ x h rewf; u h rausmjzwEh frDt wGf; t
awmf onf; nnnf; cIEh fzvnf; vbnf/

uRefawmf wMvm;ODu jyefvmonf itcg uwi fuawmf; &ef

ulefu jyefa&mufllyDjzpf\ / aemu faeVwG f uUwi futu a½bJyef

rnfrH nwg f;csi f;yi f xUpöu uRefawmf zG fVw fyi fVufonf

Mum;Mum;csi f; uUwifut tHtm;oi fae\ / tptqH ½S f;jy

NyDawmh rS uUwifut acgi f;wnwvfnwvlyfonf / rSwfcsufwpcck

uUvnf; ay;onf

}}t if; . . . ci fAsm;pdwfu;eV ci fAsm;uawmh [kwfaewmyl uU

xef;vG f . . . pOf;pOf;pm;pm;awmh vkyfayg fAsm . . . ' DwuöUf

rñ qU½pum;uawmh ½Uvmyl . . . a0a0Ni rfeVaw&ifrvG fbi;

qUwm . . . ci fAsm;upöu rlefw f;uU tvsm;vUf Oi fzwfwv

yl . . . rEäv;wuöUfu wrmyi fawGt zUawmh Zmwfv rf;av;

wpcck wUwmayg . . . }}

, cktcg uRefawmfonf rlefw f;tWG f;on wplv S f;csi f;

Oi fa&muV suf ½ayly rEäv;wuöUfrS wrmyi frsm;uvnf;

pdvOi fpm;zG fMunfaevdhrnf

bmawGjzpfvmODrnfent;/ uReawmf rod' uReawmfvnt;
pmar;yDi frnth ausmi f;om;ausmi f;olrsm;uhol & icleaeonfu
awmh tr&f/

Ä Ä Ä

at;&ylidrf

zufl;prf;EElav;ay:wGf teufa&mi jzi h a&;xm;aom pm
we;uav;uol awlonf/ rEä v;tac: ausmufrf;[k ac:
onh uw&mvrf;eb;wGf rEä v;tac: tom;Oif;[lonh
opfom;Oif;x&H a&ekbwrsm;aemuü rEä v;tac: eluyf[k
ac:onh tkwywum;wuixm;aom Epxyft rfuav;jzpf
onf/

Oif;xwGf opfom;clwe;1/2Shtjymav;rm;uol Am' Nyi f&df
av;EpcESh aw&\ / Oif;xbol 1/2kwv&uf rOidW tjiif
aqmi lawG t xmuol uReawmf em;rvnf/ {nfc&fusrSOifcG h

&onfv m;? or [kwfonfvylawv&ovm;/

awvci&vOiaum rnfouhac:í awvcsifaMumif; ajym&
rnfenf;/ Ni dft;aum ½&Uvm;/ wefqkwweqkwjzpfaeqj
aemufSajconwpcckMum;onf/ vshMunfvuN/

trsdorDwpa, muv/ toufawmhent;enf;BuDonf/ oM
aomf vG ftwfvG fxm;yHaxmufi pmay;pm, lu ausni f;ol
[kxi fonf/ urefawmfu olvrf;uH ydv&yaeovH jzpfao
jzifab;enf;enf; uyay;vH/

olu urefawmfuH uG f;avOnuf&i f; jcnvkg;csdvwuH jzkwfi
wef;Oifonf/ urefawmf t&pefvufonf/

]]' DfnAsm . . . }}

trsdoru armMunfonf/

]] [H. . . ci fAsm;u ' Dtaqmifuv m; rodb; . . . }}

]] [kwfygw, f . . . }}

]]a0a0Ni drf; rsm; 1/2f v m; robt; . . . }

]]rajymwwfob; . . . uRefawmfv] clrSa&mu f vobly] . . . }

]]at; Asm . . . txrhn wqdwavmuf ajymay; prf; yg . . .

a0a0Ni drf; 1/2& if { nfonfa&mu f aew, f v . . . }

]] [kwfuh. . . }

uRefawmf avylwpcsf rlvxkwf vuf rbnf/ vmrdwm
rhn; rsm; rhn; aelyv m; qom taw&0i v monf/ tu, fi t
oklu q&m? q&mr or [kwf ausmif; om; ausmif; ol wpf
a, muf, muf jri f on; v oif clsef rhn jyó em/ onMum; xj
Ni drf; u 1/2& v suES h xCufrawv] ji if; v oif uRefawmf aMumi f wuf
wuES h jye&rnf/ jye&wmu taMumif; r [kwf] q&mu k ef
v f wpa, muf Ni drf; qob; awv m Ni drf; u xCufrawvob; . . .
q&mk rsm oem; ygw, f . . . jclv k g; em; uae war onfar onfe] jye f
of; &w, f . . . } bmnmponzihitokm jyemum; &ygu

uRefawmf 1/2SufwmES h aooon;Eh fonf/

awGrcgrS ack;jyefvmonf/ EajErysuf b, fv ae&rvl
qhom upu tp1/2nr&/ taqmifxulyl aron&rvm;? aum
cl f;NyDawmlyl [hai;ovh ' hai;ovh vlyae&rvm;? tae&usyf
jci f;u oufomp&m pdu&ufwplvdyf aomu ae&rvm;? tdyf
uyprf;Munfonf/ r1/2awm h ulefon;NyD

qhfuvnf; vrf;xdyfrs 1/2onf/ jyexu0, &aumif;r
vm; pOf;pm;onf/ ohaomf ' gvnf; rvly&/ vrf;xdyfu wpl
acgujyef? ' Nwpacgujyefvm? aemuwplacgujyefES h qhvOf
onvrf;u av;acguf u h fu h fu vlrjri Nriatmifjyovh
jzpfon;rnf/

taumif;qhuawmh Ni drf; xufvmjci f;om jzpfonf/ clxd
awmh rnfolt&lyta, mifrs rjri&ao;/ at;&Nydrfa1/2SwGf
uRefawmf ' lu&mu ae \ /

]]acsmuf . . . }}

wkcg;csufjzkwfonNwpcIES fit wl tay:xyf jywi f;wpcck yG h
ofn;onf/ urefawmf uref;uwe; armMunhuf\

]] [if . . . q&mygv m; . . .]}

Ni drf; . . . Ni drf;jzpfonf/ Ni drf; \ tHtm;oi h a&½&wfoH
urefawmf qDt xd a&mu fonf/ urefawmf bmvk&ref; rod
&, jy&r&v m;? jy&r&v m;? oH [kwf ckvly] cywnfwnf
aejrbae&r&v m;? 'gr& [kwf wpcck v&f;ajym&r&v m;/ uref
awmf raOcEH frDji drf;xHSpum;ohquMum;&onf/

]]q&m . . . Ni drf;qDvmwvmv m; . . . }}

urefawmf tvvHacgifi;ndvjzpfonf;onf/

]]cPav;aemf q&m . . . wkcg;zGHyD txr&n OifxHf
av . . . Ni drf; tckqif;vmclr, f . . .]}

ji drf;rsuEHav; jywi f;OrS&dyuel aysmufonf/

][if . . . }

oufrawmh csEh flyzpf\ / jcnwleg;csdwfqD vuvst;vuf
onf

][q&m . . . vm . . . {ncef;xJOfxhfyg . . . }

ji dfa&muvmlyD ac:onf/ ureawmf jcdif;xDi flyD [tt
yiMunfov ' DtyiMunfov vlyae&mrS EajErysuf {nh
cef;wGfOfxhfvmonf/ {ncef;e&ay:wGfa&xm;aom pm
av;wpaMumif;u ureawmfrsupxJOfvmonf/

at;&vli dfa at;csrf;nlupnf;urf;1/2fci fjzi h ulnDyg

{ncef;xwGfy&abm* rsm;rsm;pm;pm; r1/2 toifitwih
vwfqwaom ukvm;xhfpm;yGwpph ajrmufbuftcef;e&NwGf
uyvsvf tvSypnf;xnhre&AD2ttay:rsaa&' D hv; wpfv\ /

ureawmf ukvm;xhfvpfvhwGfOfxhfonf/ Nidfa;uvnf;
bmr\$ajymy) ureawmfES h rsufEsnctsf;qhfv ukvm;xhfwGfrsuf

vncsvsuf xlfonf/ {ncef;onf repylf;rQ wlvfqdvlom;
\ / clxd urelawmfoufrs bmpum;rs rajymao;onftwuf
jirdf;vnf; Elwlfqdlvofm; [ef wlonf/ urelawmf pum; pwif
ajym&ef vlttylyD[kwufi . . .

]]wNvm;ODuae jirdf; jyefom;awmh rmvm&eY urelawmf jirdf;
taMumif; pum;pyfrWuw, f . . . }

jirdf;u rsufvinyifi wpcsumunfonf/

]]Nirdf;eywoufvl taMumif;pleDyg; ocl&w, f . . . uref
awmfoufu awmif;yep&m upotm;vltwuf urelawmf
awmif;yefygw, f . . . }

]]1/2S f . . . }

]]' Dvlyg Nirdf; . . . Nirdf;taMumif;u aoaocsmcsm rocif
rn Nirdf;u urelawmfvl trsm;enf;wl tximvibavmuf
vcllygw, f . . . tJ gaMumih Nirdf;u qufqwltcsefrn uref

awmfboufu rfn;wmawG 1/2Clygw, f . . . 'guu awmif,yefyg
w, f . . . }

ji drf; acgif;cgonf/

]]r [kwfygbl; q&m . . . q&mhtay:rfn Ni drf; b, fMRS o
abmrxm;ygbl; . . . q&m awmif,yefz rvlygbl; . . . }

]]t if;av . . . tH gawG xm;vufygawmh . . . ck uRefawmf
ajymcsi fwmu Ni drf;b0u uRefawmf odwefoavmuf ocNyDwh
tcsefrfn Ni drf;u uRefawmf em;v nfygw, f . . . uRefawmf Ni drf;
b0eywfboufv pum;enf;enf; ajymcsi fw, f . . . }

]]ajymyg q&m . . . Ni drf; q&mh u av;pm;ygw, f . . . q&mh
pum;u u Ni drf; em;axmi fyg, f . . . }

]]' & Ni drf;&, f . . . avmurfn vlqwm tjzpftrskdskd MuK
&vwmyl . . . wpcgwpf&Hfn u fu b, favmufau mi fayr, h
u u n i t &? ywDef;usi ft & u frjzpfcsi fvmawGjzpfv m&vw

yl . . . tJ Dtcsefrn u d fwyefwwri[m odyta&BuD

w, f . . . Ni drf; tckv d wjyefv d uvmrsk u odyfrn;w, f . . . }

uRefawmpum; rsm; u d Ni drf; acgifi i M em; axmi fonf

]javmu&U obm0utu u d jzpfcsi fvm rjzp&bl; . . . r

jzpfcsi fvm jzp&w, f . . . 'gayr, h tjr l wrf;yl ' d v k u a w e l

& i f q d & r v m; q d a w m h ' d v d l r [k w j y e l o l; . . . a v m u [m t l

' d a v m u f w & m; r r l o l; . . . q d 1/2 n; w h u m u r i t v s h n y d & i f u h

M u r m a u m i f; a w G w p f v s h j y e f a y; w m y l . . . t a u m i f; e l t q d

[m a v m u x l u v l o m; a w G u d w p f v s h j p a y; a e w h v u f

a q m i f a w G y l N i d r f; . . .

avmuu d tJ d v o a b m a y g u & i f a v m u u d t 1/2 d w d u f w m

w d a i g w m w d a x l w m w d r v k y o i r v k y x l u r s e f; e m; v n f y g

v d r r, f . . . u R e f a w m f b m q d v d w, f q d w m N i d r f; o a b m a y g u f

w, f a e m f . . . }

]]oabmaygufigw, f q&m . . . 'gayr, h i drf;u rsn;cNyD
NyD . . . tJ Dt rsn;u kl jyejyi fcsi fayr, h ywDef;usi fu Ni drf;u kl
cG frjyKawmthb; q&m . . . Ni drf;trsn;elyJ Ni drf;u kl jyefcskyf
u kl fxm;MuNyDyJ . . . }}

ajym&i f;ES h Ni drf;\rsufvK rsm;wG f rsu&nfrsm; Ovmont
u kl owjykrbnf/ uRefawmfjyK í acgifi;cg&ifi; . . .

]]r [kwfbl; Ni drf; . . . ywDef;usi fu Ni drf;u kl bmrScskyfu kl f
rxm;bl; . . . ywDef;usi f&D ½uclwfrlqklwm 'Da&wufov kl
rsklyg . . . 'Dwufwrt csefrsn Olef;q kl wprvKwnf;wuf? uslyq kl
Olef;uel uswm r [kwfbl; . . . wuf&ivJ wtdtdy? Nyefawmh
vJ wtdtdyJ . . . u kl fobufu taerefvKufwmeY wprlyki feuf
Ni drf;tay:rsn xifxm;wrt xifawG[m wtdtdy jyefusofn;rsn
yg . . . tcsefawmh, &rsnayg Ni drf; . . . }}

]]' gayr, h q&m&, f . . . tm;vKufawmh tpuv kl jyejzpf

atmif vkyf, lvr&awmhygbt; . . . qk1/2Hofn;chwmauw qk
1/2Hofn;cNyDnyDyJ . . . }

]]r&fw, f Ni drf; . . . NyDchwmauwG jye&zhuawmh Ni drf; rS r
[kwfbl; . . . b, fvrsvrsvJ r&Ed fawmbl; . . . urefawmf
ajymaewmvJ qk1/2HchwmauwG jye&atmif vkyzJ ajymaewm r
[kwfbl; . . . bOrfn Ni drf; a1/2SqufavOmuf&r, hc&Drfn topf
topfawG 1/2fn, &r, f . . . qk1/2HchwmsdeJ tvm;wl topft
opfawGjyefwnfaqmuf, &r, f . . . }

Ni drf; jyk onf/ emMunf; jyk [k oobm \ /

]]bOrfn tv m;wlvwm 1/2yghrvm; q&m . . . 1/2e&ifa&m
tv m;wlv oabmxm; Ed fyghrvm; . . . }

]]xm;Ed &rSnayb Ni drf; . . . tv m;wlvif b, furvJ . . .
wpcgwprfn yhu mi f;vwawmi f &vmEd fvmvJ . . . }

ji drf; acgif;cg onf/

]]Ni drf; bmrS tpm;jyefx v r&wmawG t rsm;BuD q 1/2H
cMyD q&m . . . }}

]]t if;av . . . xm;ygawmh . . . clavmavmq, frfnawmh
ji drf; x ifcsi fov x ifxm;ayg Ni drf; . . . ' gayr, h Ni drf; u ajym
csi fwmu Ni drf; tck u fu fu jyefv nfnbaqmufcsi fae
w, fqwm urefawmf odw, f . . . tJ dawmh wwE foa 1/2G
u fu fu jyefv nfnbaqmuifg . . . ypnf;wpcfku jyi fwm [m
zsufwmavmufawmh rvG fbl;ayg Ni drf; . . . tJ dawmh Ni drf;
pwl/2shv u 1/2shel b0u jyi f, yg . . . xyfawmh rrsn;ygeV
awmh Ni drf; . . . }}

Ni drf; x H S oujyi f; csobobum; onf/

]]urefawmf ajymw pum;awG Ni drf; aoaocsmcsm jyepOf;
pm;Munh Ni drf; . . . NyDawmh urefawmf u rwaq&i f; tpfu
&i f;wpa, mufv oabmxm;yg . . . Ni drf; b0eV ywfo ufv

bmjyó emyl MUMUK wli fyi fn (Eti f;aygh . . . uRefawmfVJ ji dnf;
qukl rMumrMum vmclyghr, f . . . uRefawmfel awlcsi fvm r
awlcsi fvmuawmh Ni dnf; oabmayghav . . . ul . . . uRefawmf
ofn;r, f . . . }

Ni dnf; a, mi fufef; uef; ES h acgifi; ndwlfqrhnyif at; & dNi dnf; s
uRefawmf jyexGufvmcN/ wuolwfe, fajronf naecif;
vrf; avomufowizi h pnfum; aeavNyD

Ä Ä Ä

' kwd tMudf at; & dNi dnf; olw jyefa&mufofn; aomtcg yxr
tBudfuubol tlamumi lamumi frjzpfawmf/ Ni dnf; ES h awlaomt
cgüvnt; &, f&, jyk;jyk; ajymwwfvmonf/ Ni dnf; vnt;
½Ti ½Ti fvef; vef; y½vmonf[kxi frdN/

onfvpcgawmh {nkef; xfrh {nfnonDDaeojzi h tjyif
buf Am' Nyi f& dnf; cwef; jymav; rsm; wG f xk jzpfonf/ Ni dnf; u t

jyma&mi f qi f wDwplav; 0wfxm; onf/

}}a&mh . . . Ni drf, . . . }

uRefawmfu cNwef;ay: xD fxD fcsi; yif vufx rSygv m
aom q&maZmf* sN uAsmaygi; cskypm tkyav; uD vSf; ay; vDuf
onf/

}}bmvJ q&m . . . }

ji drf; u uRefawmfur; ay; aom pm tkyu uD vSf, & i f; bmrSef;
oD r&/ rsufv tnvSef iMunNyD ar; onf/ uRefawmf &, f
vDufNyD . . .

}}Ni drf; zwfzD , lvmclwmyg . . . wjcm; uAsmawG zwfr
Munfcisifae Ni drf, . . . tJ D rnygvh aA' gvrf; qDvh acgi f; pOf
atmfu uAsmohq, tEpyk fuD aoaocsmcsm zwMuniprf;
yg . . . zwNyDawmh aoaocsmcsmvJ pOf; pm; Munh . . . em; r
vnfw m 1/2awmhvJ uRefawmfel aqGaEGwmayg . . . }

]]ji dft; q&maZmf* sUAsmawG entf;enf;yg;yg;awmh zwfzl;yg
w, f q&m . . . 'gayr, fi q&m zwfcl f;ovll av;av;euf
euf aoaocsmcsm rzwmunzl;bl; . . . bmjzpfvllvJ q
&m . . . ji dft; zwfoi fvmllvm; . . . }}

]] [m . . . zwfoi fvmaygh Ni dft; . . . Ni dft;rS r [kwfbl; . . .
aA' gvrf;uAsmawG ' Davmurfn aewllvllvll f; zwfoi fwh u
AsmawGyg . . . }}

]]q&muvl nEf;v&snfvm; . . . aeygOD q&m . . . tJ D
uAsmawG bmtaMumif;awGa&xm;vllvJ . . . }}

]]' vll Ni dft; . . . yifv, Delqufaewh ' D&twuft us1/2
wh acsmif;av;wplacsmif;&, ? tJ Dacsmif;xJfn plevllufqef
vllufarsmaewh aA' gyifav;wplyif&, ? acsmif;ywDef;usif
vwmjyifvll vryifvll ig;ysav;awG acsmif;pyrfn yavGw
MuLMulrwl&if; ' Dacsmif;ud tEkvll#vllMunfaewh us1/2lyavG

½S fwl ' gav;aw&J ygvmyg . . . }

]] [if . . . q&muvl tJ gawG Ni drf; rS rjri fz;wm . . . NyD
awmh tJ gawG Ni drf; eY bmqk fVJ . . . }

]] zwMunfygOD Ni drf; &, f . . . wjznt; jznt; eYem; vnfvm
& if tJ Dtxlu aA' gav; uK cspfvmrnyg . . . tJ Dtxlu aA
' gvK Ni drf; jzpfcsi jzpfvmrnyg . . . ply, frjzpf&ayr, h aA' g
jzpf&ivJ vMboRsn t½Hr½Gygbt; . . . }

ji drf; uRefawmh uK zwicel vsf; Munfonf

]] q&mh uK rmvm&D tJ gawG J ajymvmyvm; . . . }

armi fa t; rEfu Ni drf; uK ply, ES h wi pm; clonfu puK ajym
jci f; rE; Ni drf; uvnf; wef; obnf/ uRefawmf jyK í om ae
vufonf/ bmrS jyefrajym/ Ni drf; \rsuEsnwG frl xljcm; rl wpf
pKwp&m ½Gvm/ bmrS rawV

at; & y Ni drf; oK wwd tB u drf; ajrmuf a&mu fa om t cgwG frl

Ni drf;ES fuRefawmf a&eajrmi f;buf vrf;avOnufxGjzpfonf/
 uRefawmf wri f wum xGufvmjci f;yi f/ Ni drf;ES fi uRefawmfu pö
 onf wpcsef [kwfwpcsef pe, tajrwGf owi f;pum;rm;t
 jzpf jyefv nfvly&sn;vmEh fonf/ ck&ufrsm;u ausmi f;ydw&uf
 vnf; jzpfjye? rnfES frsvnf; rqljzpfu uRefawmf bmrSaxG
 ax&x;x; rMum;&jci f; jzpfonf/

oiaomf pNi drfoujci f;rs;u uRefawmf rBuuf/ pNi drf
 oujci f;rs;u yi v, jyi wGf rlewf;rusrD Ni drfoujci f;rs;u
 jzpfonf/ uRefawmfobamu Mu&rnyó emu jrefref MuK
 vufcsi fonf/ a½ni fr&rnyó emu a½ni fEh f&ef BuK;pm;jci f;
 onf pdwful;, Ofoufoujzpfom tv [ó tawGjzpfonf
 [k em;vnfonf/ wu&rnh jyó em½vQi f jrefrefwu? r
 Mumci f txGwftx&fa&mu/ txGwftx&fa&muNyDvQi f jyó
 emonf oKxKpHtwf; wjznf;jznf;refaysmufi tvv½S f;
 om;ayrnf/

refwllf;ruscif Ni drfoujci;ü om, monxuf refwllf;
uH jrefrefausrfzwfi refwllf;NyDvQi f vmwwtaom avajy
n&f;wG f p&wfcscr;omv ufcscr;omae&jci f;uH urelawmf yH uf
armonf/

p&n1/2G fcsufzi hat;&NyNi drfouH urelawmf&muta&mutcsi f;
rxH lawmhyJ . . .

]]Ni drf; . . . tcse&w, fr [kwvm; . . . bmvkyp&m 1/2a;
vJ . . . }}

]]r1/2&ygbt; q&m . . . bmjzpfvHvJ . . . }}

]]aMombf . . . ax&ax&x|x|x|x|x; r [kwfygbt; Ni drf; . . . a&ed
ajrmi f;buf vrf;avomuf&i f; pum;ajymMurvHyg . . . }}

xHtcg Ni drf; cPawGom;onf/ NyDrSrOtr&Javojzi h. . .

]]jzpfyghrvm; q&m . . . }}

]]bmjzpfvHvJ Ni drf; . . . }}

]]r [kwfbl;av q&m . . . awmMum ywDef;usi fu q&mh
uWwprf;dx i foEn; rEn pWv . . . }

]]x i fyapaygh Ni drf; . . . Ni drf;u olwW x i foVthS r [kwf
yl . . . }

]]' gayr, fi q&m . . . }

]]' gayr, kawGrr, kElavmh Ni drf; . . . ' Dwpfcg ywDef;usi f
uW & i fqW fwrtcg &&wif;wif; & i fqW fyg . . . trEn;eY & i fqW f
wMrSr [kwfyl . . . }

Ni drf; oufyi;conf/ NyDrSavonWwWjzi h . . .

]]q&mkwabmyav . . . }

penf;jzi h Epa, mu fom; a&eajrmi f; bufoW avOnufv m
jzpMu \ / a&eajrmi f; abmi fonf cgwW f; xuf avOnufi yd
aumi f; aeonf [kxi frdnf/

]]Ni drf; qDuW uReawmfvmvW f; taqmi frEn tjrawW, f . . .

Ni drf; b, frS rofn; bl; vm; . . . }

a&eajrmi f; oH ra&mufr ES h a&mufty Da&mufrqW G f tHtm;
oiaom rsuDef; oHav; puH owx m; ronf/ oiaomf rod
csi fa, mi faqmi fi urelawmf Ni drf; uH pum; pvuH / Ni drf; u
acgi f; cgnlyD . . .

]]Ni drf; tjyifodyfr xGufcsi lawmbl; q&m . . . tdrfvJ rofn;
csi fbl; . . . wwEh foavmuf uH flomomuH f wpa, mufr
wnf; at; at; aq; aq; aecsi lawmhw, f . . . 'geY taqmi frfn
yl ukylyD pmawzwaawmhw . . . q&mpm tkyfav; vJ Ni drf;
zwlyD yglyD . . . }

]]tif; . . . pmtkyftaMumi f; awmh aemuftyDrS ajymawmh
aygh . . . cle Ni drf; pum; rfn wpa, mufrwnf; yl aecsi lawmhw, f
qHwm urelawmf vmwmuH & m Ni drf; ausey&H vm; . . . pdvft
aEfnit, Sufjzpfofn; vm; . . . }

Ni drf; ysmysmovl acgi f; cgonf/

]]Ni drf; qvwm tJ v r [kwfygbi; q&m . . . wpa, muf
wnf; aecsi fw, fqwm Ni drf; u em; rvnfwblawel rawlcsi f
wm u ajymwmyg . . . trefw f; Oefc&& i f q&m Ni drf; quvwm
wm Ni drf; t&rf; Orf; omygw, f . . . q&m rvmw& u lawql
q&m vmODrvm; qNyD Ni drf; arOnfaechwmyg . . . }}

]]wu, fAnymwvmvm; Ni drf; . . . }}

]]q&m&, f . . . Ni drf; rsn Ni drf; u wu, fem; vnNyD tm; ay;
cifrifw vlq v oli , fcsi f; ref; uav; xlu rmvm& eY q&myl
1/2vmyg . . . tJ Epa, mu lawmi frS Ni drf; bOelywfo u v
wnr wv matmi f xef; ay; E fwm q&m wpa, mu fwnf;
yg . . . }}

uRefawmf &, fonf/

]]t&rf; vJ txi frBudygeYOD Ni drf; . . . uRefawmfu vJ b0

elywfoufV odfem;vnfVef;v ' pum;awGajymaeE fvm r
[kwfygbl; . . . pmxayx] zwzi;rSwzi;oavmuf jyefajym&
wmyg . . . uRefawmfV] uRefawmfyó emeY uRefawmfVku
uRf;ypfcl&wmyl . . . }}

]]b, fVjzpjzpfaygh q&m . . . Ni df;v re;uav;wpl
a, mufu b, fVh, musmf;rsdurs q&m qufqh v rquf
qlygbl; . . . ' Dwpfclayl q&mtay:rn Ni df; t&r;av;pm; cif
ri f&ygnlyD . . . }}

]]ul . . . ' gjzi fV] ' Dupöu aemufxyf b, fawmhrS rajym
Muawmthbl; . . . [kwfvm; . . . b, folawu bmajymajym?
bmxiixi? Ni df;qdu uRefawmf tjrlwrf;vmr, f . . . uRef
awmfelywfoufV] Ni df; bmrS tm;emwmmw odumusrn
pwwmw bmmw b, fawmhrSrawGawm? rajymawmleY . . . &if
&if;EDED oli, fcsif;v tpfult&if;v qufqh . . . [kwf
vm; . . . }}

Ni dft;u jyk í acgí;ndwfonf/ xtaemuf jyk vsufyi Munh
&if; . . .

]]' gjzi h q&m wpcfclawmhjyi fapcsi fw, f . . . }

]]bm uWJji dft; . . . }

]]Ni dft;eY pum;ajym&if tpfuWlyl ajymyg q&m&, f . . . q
&muae uRefawmf uRefawmfey ajymawmh ji dft; i &BuDrñ
aMumufw, f . . . }

uRefawmf &, frjyefonf

]]Ni dft;u q&m q&meY ac:awmh uW fVJ ' Wlyl ajym&awmh
rñaygh Ni dft; . . . }

]] [if . . . q&mu q&myJ [m . . . }

]] [kwfawmh [kwfw, fav . . . 'gayr, h uW fu jrefrmpm
ausmif;om;ausmif;olawGtwuf q&myJ [m . . . "mwlaA'
*Pxl;wef;atmiNyD r [moyWwuf, h Ni dft;&U q&mrSr [kwf

yl . . . Ni drf; & U t pfu q . . . }

]]' gjzi h Ni drf; u b, f v ac: & r v l . . . }

]] t p f u j z i h t p f u u x e f; v G j z i h u x e f; v G f ac:
aygh . . . }

]] [i h t i f; . . . E p r s d v h r B u d u f b o t; . . . Ni drf; i , f i , f v h
u p d w f u l; , O f c l z i; w m 1/2 w , f . . . Ni drf; r s n t p f u w w t p f r w w
r 1/2 a w m h 1/2 w b a w u o w w t p f u t t p r a w u u u w w r r w w
ac: & i f Ni drf; o y f a c: c s i f v m y l . . . t y f r u x h s n w p c g w p f a v
u u w w r r w w 1/2 2/2 y d o w u c R w m o y f a y s m f v m y l . . . Ni drf;
t y f r u x l u a c: o v l a c: r , f a v . . . u u u u u u w w . . . }

u l e a w m f M u n E i; p h j y k r d u f N /

w p f v k b o m o m u s , f i a j r e d r s m ; a y s m O i f a e o n h p r [k w f r
[w f a j r m i f a v ; u b m a M u m i h u A s m q & m q & m w i f r u . . .

] a q G ' D t a y g i f; u v r f a v o m u f v m . . . a & e a j r m i f; u v G f;

nODD, H' Dyefwufygvth

248

avmup&mah. . . } [kwcrf;wem; zllqcaMumif; ureawmf

aumif;aumif; oabmaygufofn;ygNly a&eajrmif;u Mun&if;

Mun&if; yllvSm\ /

Ä Ä Ä

(8)

]]ci fAsm;wll owif;uawmh tawmBuDaelyD uX Cf;vG f . . .
enf;enf;yg;yg;awmh owdX m;r r fmayg . . . }}

uWifudu ckwifay: xll fvsufuae e&Hud ausr&if;
ajymonf/ urefawmfu acgif;ndwvufum . . .

]]owdX m;rdw, f uWifud . . . owdX m;rdwWifb, fur
vJ . . . wpaefwpaef bmawG yqllODrvJqlyD apmi fapmi h
Munhae&ovlyJ . . . }}

]]aemufy f; bmawG yqOOrvawmh robl;Asm . . . ck
 xufxduawmh ci fAsm;wttamumif;u pum;O f;awGsn tifr
 wef pdvOifpm;p&nowif; jzptaewmyl . . . pu f;vufysufus
 whupöwuxufawmif pdvOifpm;Muy&w, f . . . }}

urefawmf jykvufonf/ bmrS r[kwMuwkuawmif 'D
 avmuf jzpMuao;wm? ck tawmfav; [kwfaelyqawmh ajym
 Muawmhrsnaygh [kpdvixwGfatmufarh/

treawmh tawmf uouatmuf jzpztaumif;onh upö
 jzpfonf/ jzpfavjzpfx½onh obmOrh rnfouhCawmh t
 jypfrwifcsi/ te, rrehrsm;jzih vlyxm;aoma&ud jyemunf
 atmifapmi zW tcef toifitwih &rnf[kvnf; oabm
 aygufonf/ olaomf ae&x f& wprf&jzptaewmuawmh jzpf
 wmyljzpf\ /

]]bmawGajymMuqUw, fqwmaum Mum;rao;vm; ud

nODD, H' Nyefwufygvth
wifut...}}

uWifut oabmuspñ &, fonf/ oluawmh Espzufri f
jri faeonfr &, fp&mrsm; jzpaumi f; jzpaeyvthrnf/

]]rMum; yawmh b, faervAsm . . . ajymvwmuawmh pñewm
yaygh . . . t"duawmh ci fAsm; uW ajymvmyl . . . aumi frav;
eY ywfoufvWuawmh ajym&wm ½W aevW x i fw, f . . . ci fAsm;
u yprSwf jzpaewmyl . . . }}

]]b, fvW t"duyprSwf jzpaewmvJ . . . }}

]]ci fAsm; awmh cl&ODr, fayghAsm . . . ci fAsm; taeeY qifci fW
aumi f;w, faygh . . . BuWup&m ' ðavmufy½ñ; vW ' ðaumi frav;
rS oñ; BuWuf&ovm; wh . . . ci fAsm; tokrusbl; ayghAsm . . .
oufouf Eñ; oñ; usw, faygh . . . }}

uRefawmfrsu fEñ aEGcel jzpfonf/

]] [mAsm . . . ' ðavmufy ajymovm; . . . Ni dñf; eY uRefawmf

eYu bmr\$zpa0;wm r [kwfygbl; . . . }

]]uRefawmfu r ½\$ f;yyeav . . . uRefawmfu ci fAsm;wZmwf
vrf;u tptq odewloyl . . . uRefawmfuawmh Mum;or0
&, fvmaygh . . . wpcsuawmh uRefawmfv ½\$ f;yygw, f . . .
aumi frav;u ' D r [kwfygbl;v . . . }

]]t' awmh . . . }

]]t' awmh olwu &, fvmaygh . . . apmi MunMuao;
vmayghv ajymwolv ajymw, f . . . wpcsu b, f
avmuf ajymw, frSwfv . . . ' D l pcsi fv l pfrnaygh . . . a0a0
Ni r f;u ' grskrn ofufsvnfwlywh . . . ci fAsm;wu t
vft uRjzpaemNyv x i fwm luawmi f x i Muwm . . . }

]] [mAsm . . . }

uRefawmf bmajym&ref; roawmh &ixrn qeifo; \ /

aemufacsmi f; u yef; eNm

aA' gr . . . v m; /

a½facsmi f; u yef; eNm

aA' gr . . . v m; /

' Dq fuscgrS

acsmi f; ru ta&muic? wvupv m; . . . wv

aemufacsmi f; u yef; aA' g

qefv maygav; /

a½facsmi f; u yef; aA' g

qefv maygav; /

' Dq frn Epcfcayr, h

rwbom Muava0; / OausmfMumi fav; /

Oausmfu ravmfirmyg . . . wv

' Dt Nyki f ' Dq fx? Olu wvp&m/

' Dtm; aMumi h rem; om? ywfcsmvnf b0

ObG f Oi forQ wWwUeK frS

]]tJ' gbmajymwvmvJ uUu . . . uUuUm ji drf; uK bmajym
csi fwmvJ . . . }}

uRefawmfzwcK f; aom aA' gvrf; - 22 uK zwNyD Ni drf; u
em; rvnf[ejzi h vnjyefi K ar; onf/ vKvK em; rvnf
awmh r[kwf/ uRefawmfS f; jycsufu obocsi fi ar; jci f; om
jzprnf[k xifonf/ oK [kwf wu, f em; rvnfwmvnt;
jzpfE fonf/

uRefawmfu tif; Oaqmif tcef; 10 a $\frac{1}{2}$ aum&pf' gvuf
&ef; uK wawmi jzi h axmuUufonf/ cyvSf; vSf; rS & mZwf
cef; r taqmuft tUonfvnf; aumi f;? aum&pf' ga $\frac{1}{2}$ rvSf;
rurf; rS c&r; a&mi ftyG frsm; yG taeonh pulyef; tUonf
vnf; aumi f; rsufvKxwG f tonp jri ae&onf/

]]½S f;jyygr, f Ni drf; . . . Oajymwmuawmh ½½½av;yg . . .
 ta½½acsmit;u aA' gwpyifef taemufacsmit;u aA' gwpyif ' D
 a&vmq½ fwh acsmif;q½½ q½w, f . . . wpyifu wpyifu½
 ajymw, f . . . acsmif;E½acsmit;q½½ jzpfvmwh acsmif;rBuDxJ
 u½twmlw½½;Mur, fwh. . .

tJ D½ajym½ E½pyifv½ twif;qefwufw, f . . . ' gay
 r, h ' a&vmq½ fwh a&mr½ O½ ½½awmh wpyifefwpyif uyf
 v½½½r&y½ a0;a0;½½;w, f . . . ' aawmh o½½½½½ O½½ t
 jypfwi f½w, f . . . ' aawmh aA' gwpyifu ajymw, f . . . ' D O½
 u avmfrmw m r [kwfygbi;wh . . . ' a&csi f; q½ fwh a&mr½ O½
 awG trsm;BuDyg . . . ' D O½½rwh½½ [½ O½½½r½ny½ . . . ' D
 wufvmjyif;av y½½½½½½½½½½ . . . tJ D O½½ t jypfwi f
 y½ O½½ a&mu½½½½cg O½½ w½x½½½½½½½½ ta&BuDw, f
 wh. . . }

]]tJ' gawmh Ni drf;vJ odvmaygh . . . uulu 'baerS bmjzpf
vH' DuAsmuH a½GjywmvJ ocsi fVH . . . }}

]]ji drf;eY uH f 'DqH frñ OawG qhaenyav Ni drf; . . . cleu
Ni drf;yJ ajymw, fav . . . taqmi fu ref;uav;tcsu Ni drf;uH
rMum;wMum; apmi f;Muajrmi f;Muw, fqH . . . Ni drf;uvJ pdwf
npfw, fqH . . . }}

]]t if;av . . . }}

]]owuH tjyfwifey Ni drf; . . . 'DvDrskawG Ni drf;eY uH h
ywDef;usi frñ trsm;BuD½Dvdrfr, f . . . ta&BuDwmu Oxl
rñ pdvfrnpfJ OawwH f; ausmfEH zkom ta&BuDw, f . . . }}

uRefawmpum;tqHwG f Ni drf;rsuEñav; tHñ;onf

]]uHuwDef;usi frñvJ 'DvHJ aerñybaemf . . . }}

]]aMmf . . . Ni drf;&, f . . . 'gaMumi h ajymvwmaygh . . . 'Dt
NyH f 'DqH fx? Olu wpf&mygvH . . . }}

]]uulupwfrnprfb;vm; [if...]}

urelawmf &, fonf olvuxrs pmtkyfu, li a1/2sav;
ig;yk fausmfu&if; aA' gvrfr; - 17 xrs pmyk fav;wpcku
axmufyonf

]]' rsnMunh Ni drf; ... uul f zwjyr, f...]c1/2kywf Oli, f
i, ? aA' gaqG 'a&aunr? aly;aw&w, ? rjzprv Eprwg f
wg ? Ov, fu tEP raA' g ywfcsmvni v&CufE fch... }
wh... 'a&1/2wacsmif;rsn 01/2vm rqef;ygbl; ... OJul a1/2ni f
csi fvrs rjzprawmhvJ zspfrprwg fuylyd Oxlj ywfcsmvshlyd
v&Cuf&wmaygh Ni drf; ... a1/2ni fr&wuporsdukl pdwfrnprv
b, jzprvJ... 'gaMumi h Ni drf; uul ajymwmaygh... aA' gvrfr;
uul ememzw? raA' gulememtwk lygv... } }

]]ji drf; twCufu taMumif; r [kwfygbl; ... uulul Ni drf;
tm;emw, f... tvum;ae&if; Ni drf; twCufel uul tajymch

tqk&wmaygh...}}

]]a [m . . . u k pum;u k Ni drf;arh o n;NyDvm; . . . u k fu k
b, fawmhrS tm;remeY . . . odu m usrn r pteY qkwmav . . . }}

Ni drf; jyk onf/ Ni drf; tjyk onf ti f;Oaqmi fa 1/2 S pu tyef; rsm;
u k cyfajcmufajcmuf jz pae \ /

Ä Ä Ä

q&mBuDci fAsm; . . .

q&mBuDwXmerSausmi f;q&mw pfa, mufonf p
ausmi f;wG f emrnysu 1/2 S om ref;uav;wpfa, muES h wae
onfulaw&ygonf

q&mw pfa, muftaeES h taetx k f qi jcifoitAMumif;
ywDef;usi frS jri frygonf/ Ji g;ck rwpfaumi fAMumi h wpfa vS
vkyk qk om pum;u k , ck v k q&mw pfa, muN odu m h
p n jyk r r fAMumi h q&mBuDwXmewpck v hES h wu o k vwpck v k

nODD, H' Dyefwufygvth
odu usygonf/

xMumi h wmoef/2aom q&mbudtaeES h txufazmfyyg
ubd odurpfn usi Mueaom q&modx ef; vGftm; ta&; l
ay;yg&ef wMum; tygonf/

av;pm;pbjzi h. . .

wuio/fcspfolwplOD

yppmt qhwGf vufswf a&;xMxmjci; r1/2 vufa&;ud
vnf; zsu&;xm;amumi; obmonf/ urelawmf oujyi f;csi
q&mbudtm; armMunfvufonf/

Xmer&; q&mbudu jykí . . .

]tréfawmh 'Dupö[m q&mh ud fa&;ud fwmoufouf
yg . . . urelawmfvXmetaeelawmh vlvpa, mu&ud ud fa&;
ud fwmupü Oirpüuzufcsi fwmawmh tréyl q&m uk ef;
vGf. . . }}

}} [kwfuh q&m . . . }

}} tck ac:aw&wmu uRefawmfqDsn 'Dvlt "dyh, frs0 1/2 &wh
pma v ; i g ; apmi f a&mu faewmeY q&mt ajc taeuH ocsi fV ac:
aw&wmyg . . . uRefawmf taeel vHvH vspfv s 1/2 zH raumi f ; bl;
xi fV . . . }

}} [kwfygw, f q&m . . . uRefawmf wXmetaeeluvJrdom;
pkvH jzpfaeMuawmh q&mu uRefawmf w&U rdqkvJ rrsn ; yg
bl; . . . q&m qHrp&m 1/2 & if qHryg . . . }

Xmer& ; u acgif ; n&wfonf/ oufyif ; uH cyfav ; av ; csí
pm ; y&ay : r&q ; v&fuH aumuf, IrDn&zvU&if ; . . .

}} 'Dupü b, fVjzpfwvJ q&m . . . q&m ajymEH & if
uRefawmf uH ajymjyygv m ; . . . }

uRefawmf acgif ; n&wfonf/

}} uRefawmf ajymjyEH fygw, f q&m . . . cleu pmxH rnygvth

ausmif;olqwm r[moyh *Pxl;wef;awh tufzOrf; wuf
awhha0a0Ni drf;yg . . . jzpfwmu ' Dvlyg q&m . . . }

uRefawmfu Ni drf;ES fuRefawmf pawlconfS , ck tajct
aexdupörsm;uhtusOf;csHí ajymjyonf

]]uRefawmf ' Dref;uav;eY ywfoufvll pdwfraumi f;ygbl;
q&m . . . oltay: oha, mZOfvJ jzpfrygw, f . . . ' gaMumi h
' Dref;uav;eY & i f; & i f; ESEB qufqhewmyg . . . oMb0uhtvJ
wwftm;oa½0 vufwlykyi foñ;csi fvlyg . . . }

XmerS;u acgifi;ndwfnwES h em;axmi & i f; vufxhSaq;
vdfwhtupm;ytay: rSjymcltGufvG f jymaxcvhtlyD . . .

]]t i f; . . . ' grsd u jzpfwwfygw, f uhtef;vG f . . . uRef
awmf ci fAsm;uht em;vnfygw, f . . . uRefawmf vufchlygw, f
Asm . . . ueODuwnf;uvl q&muht uRefawmf Buhtajymchlyg
w, f . . . ' Dupuht uRefawmf rpuzufcsi fbl;vll . . . wpfck

awmh ½vmaygh . . . q&mwpa, muftaeel vlr&azmufyef
wms: q&ifawmh urefawmf x&da&mu&mf ta&; lrfn
yg . . . ck[mu Xmetaeel ouusp& m bmrS r½ygbf; . . .
tcac:awwvmvJ tvwfoabm? rwaq&wpa, muv ac:
ar;wmyg . . . }}

][kwfuhq&m . . . }}

]' gayr, h urefawmf xifw, f . . . ' Dupö[m urefawmfqD
u' pmsda&mufovyl aemufyf; urefawmfqu oylrxl;jcm;
&if ygarmu&lyfqjzpjzp? txufujzpjzpf pmyptcsi fypfvth
r, f . . . wu, fv pbrf;vm&ifvJ ' Dtwf;yl ajymjyyg . . .
urefawmfvJwmOef, lay;ygr, f . . . }}

][aus;Zi:wifygw, f q&m . . . }}

Xmemr&½ncef;rs jyefx&ufvmaomtcg urefawmf&ifxlvGf
vlf;wpck ywvwaeonf/ x&elnaewof rEav;wuöü

owi f;wpcck yd\ / q&mutk ef;vG fwpfa, muf a0a0Ni df;upö
ES fi ywfouflyD Xmemr&;r&ac:awG xkacsvTntawmif;c&
onf[k. . . / Orsm;v&om acsmif;qlygwum;/

tcef;OrDi&eaom tvifa&mi onf &dyceI ta&mi f
ajymif;onf/ vlvpfa, muDi fvm onf[k ow&xm;rbjzi h Xm
e½kcef;pm;y&vG f pma&;ae&mr&acgi f;armMunfvufonf/

]]vma [harmi frskd . . . }

ureawmfu armi frskd uD Orf;om tm;&yif v&f;ac:vuflyD
pm;y&½Dukvm;x k fvg f x k &ef vufn&ejyonf/ armi frskd u
ukvm;x k fvg f Oifx k fonf/ armi frskd rsuE&n odyfraumi f;/

OrsuE&n&dyrsuE&nuuMunfi wpccklawmh pdwfi q i f;&p
&m Mum;&ODrnf[k tvv&ovuf\ / o&aomf t&mtm;v&u
&ifq k &ef q&ljzwxm;aomp&wjzi h odyfawmh rr/

]]b, fu v&nfvmvluG. . . }

]]q&mqD oufoufvmwmyl q&m . . . q&m tm;
vm; . . . }

]]tm;om;y) . . . bmvlyrv) . . . }

]]tm;&if q&meureawmf pum; enfenfajym&atmif q
&m . . . wpa&m&m o&n;Mu&atmif . . . ' D&n ajymv) raumif;
bf; . . . }

]y&gw, fu&n . . . ' D&nyajymyg . . . } [k ajym&ef pOf;pm;
v)ao;onf/ o)omf 1/2)cef;x) rsufv)upm;v)ao)tcg
cyf)sf;v)sf;pm;y)S ureawmf)u) tubw)eaom q&mrE)pf
a, mu)u)aw)onf/ arnif)rd) pum;rsn;\ to&n;tvm)unh
í arnif)rd)ajymrn)hpum;rsn;onf aumif;aompum; rjzpfE) /
arnif)rd)ajymov) wpa&mo&n;ajymvmyl aumif;y&gw, f [k
aw)G\ /

]]o&n;av . . . b, fo&n;rv) . . . }

]]wpa&maygh q&m&, f . . . v1/2S f;1/2S f; pum;ajymv
whae&maygh . . . armei f;pwm;jzpfzpf o&atmi f . . . }}

urefawmf a&;vupabmvfyifull cvkyE&fi ydwvlufty
tustwuyxl xnfon/ pm;yay:rs pmtkyrsm;ull oyi&yf
p&ijzi h p&lufty x&yfon/

]]vm . . . armi frsk . . . }}

1/2Kcef;tjyif x&vufu&omtcg v1/2S faom O&efvmq&u
a&mufojzi h o&si p&fu x&erxm;awmlyl armi frskull avoH
w&w&ijzi har;&onf/

]]armi frsk . . . rif; bmmum;vmjyefv . . . }}

]]q&m x&lacsvm tawmif;c&v&q . . . }}

]]r [kwfygbl;u& . . . MumygnlyD . . . o&av;&uf 1/2o&u;
lyD . . . Xmer&;u ac:ar;wmyg . . . ig1/2S f;jyv&ufv Xmer&;v
oabmaygufo&;ygw, f . . . vlaw&u c&lum;ajym&uw

yg . . . }

]]q&m 'Dupüü aemufqkwvü&if aumifr, f xif
w, f . . . Eüü&ifoyrvG fbl; q&m . . . }

]] [. . . b, fupüü aemufqkw&rñv] . . . }

]]q&m a0a0Ni dfr;eY wüewüüpäygh q&m . . . uRefawmf q
&mwüowif;awGMum;&wm oyfraumif;bl; . . . }

]] [m . . . raumif;&atmif igwüü bñjzpaevüü] armi f
rñ . . . raumif;bl;qüwmuaum b, fñ raumif;wm
v] . . . }

]]owüü q&mwüEüü, müf wüwüwüylef; nm;aemüovüü
vüüajymaemüw, f . . . &efulefrñ q&müref;r½üü) a0a0Ni dfr;üü
q&mu ti, ftaEüüif;oabmrñ , lxm;w, fñawmif ajym
wm . . . }

]]' kuygyüü . . . t] pum;üü [üümüfrav; Müm;&if

pdvfraumi f; jzpdDr, f . . . }

]]' gu wpcsdajymwvm q&m . . . wpcsdusawmhv/ Ni drf; u
q&mhud vshf; usdOifxrf;cd f; wmwth . . . q&mu tv chvuf
&wmwth . . . Ni drf; eY aemufqhwGhw Ehf a usmfqwhaumi fu v/
q&mhud tawmf rMunfrvif jzpaew, f . . . q&maMumi h ol
Ni drf; ud vufvfwvuf&wm bmnmeY . . . q&mu Ni drf; ud
*Pxl; wef; atmiatmif vlyay; r, fqlyd Ni drf; ud ajcawmfwi f
vufwv owif; jyefaeew, f . . . }

]]t' gawG [kvfrs [kvfvm armi frsd&m . . . igu bm
vly&rv/ . . . t' vlawG wpa, mupud vuf 1/2 f; jyaef; i fv/
i ghrn wjcm; tvlyvlyzhtcsef 1/2 r [kvfawmhbl; . . . }

]]r [kvfbl; q&m . . . uRefawmfajymwvmu Ni drf; eY q&m
uif; uif; 1/2 f; 1/2 f; aevufapcsi fw, f . . . uRefawmfud fvd fv/
q&m bmjzpfv Ni drf; eY wvfwvlyaeewv/ qvwm oabmr

ayguftb; . . . }

]]a [laumi f armi frsd . . . Ni drf; [m b, fv d ref; uav; qd
wv wvm; ODr sn rmvm&D 1/2S f; jywku rif; 1/2w, faemf . . . }

]] [kwfuh . . . }

]]t' Dvku Ni drf; bOrsn b, fv yó emawey awukchw, ?
b, fv zpclyd ywDef; usifu oltay: b, fv babmxm;
w, ? ol bmcpm; ae&w, fqwmvJ rif; Mum; cem; vncfw, f
aemf . . . }

]] [kwfuh . . . }

]]at; . . . Ni drf; v d ref; uav; wpa, muf ol bOrsn tv
um; ae&if; rsn; rulez ol jyelyd zefwDwnfaqmu fcsi fwh b
Oud ol jyeze f wDwnfaqmu EHz ol tem; rsn tm; ay; ulnd
vrf; jyay; r, h v wpa, muf v w, f armi frsd . . . avmavm
q, f t' ae&mr sn 1/2wv m igyl . . . t' gu d rif; oabmayguf

oifw, f...}}

armi frskd acgi f;cgonf/

]]ck jzpaewmu Ni df;b0 jyefwnaqmuZUpü b, f
avmufatmi jriw, fratmi jriw, fawmh robl; q&m ...
q&myg emrnfysufon;wmawmh ydq v m v myl . . . Mum& i f q
&myg b0ysufr, f...}}

]]aMbmf . . . avmavmq, fawmh ab;uvlawgt aeel ' Dt
aMumi fawG odvms [kwyl . . . x i f&mjri f&mawG ajymMurn
aygh . . . wjznf;jznf; Mumv mawmh ol [meYol ½S f;ofn;rñ
yg . . . }}

]]uRefawmfawmh ½S f;roñ;y] y½lyfvmr, fv x i f v myl q
&m . . . uRefawmf rmvm&EVL awyDnyD . . . oluvl ajym
w, f... q&meNi df; upü w p f c k v k y r S j z p f r , f w h . . . E w h
& i f q & m h o u m t z w i q , f v h a w m i f & r ñ r [k w i b o l ; w h . . . }}

]]tJ vD ajymvm; . . . }}

]]ajymw, f q&m . . . Ni rtf,uD/ oajymr, f vD ajymxm;
w, f . . . }}

uRefawm&i f xJ x dwfcejzpfobn; onf/

]]ri f,eJ rmvm&Db, fwef;u awD/ . . . }}

]]reufu q&m . . . }}

]]claum rmvm&Db, fobn;vJ . . . }}

]]Ni rtf,uD ausmif;xJ rfn 1/2fn, ? rawD&if taqmifud vDuf
obn;r, f vD ajymoobn;w, f . . . }}

]]at; . . . 'gjzi h rif; q&mh uD ajymjyr, fqDvm 'gyvm;
armi frsd . . . }}

]] [kwfw, f q&m . . . uRefawmf tJ guD ajymjycsi f vD . . . }}

]] [kwfyD armi frsd . . . 'gjzi h q&m vuzuf&nfqD f r
vDufawmfbt; . . . rif; jyefawmh . . . q&m cPobn;vD uOD

nODD, H' Nyefwufygvth
r, f...}}

armi frskd u tHtm;oi h[ejzi h vshMunkf ...

]]q&mu b, fo(h;rshv)...}}

]]Ni drf;qud o(h;rvh . . . Ni drf;ud rawawawtmif ½sh
vh...}}

]]Asm . . . }}

armi frskd uRefawmfud em;rvnfovd Munkonf/ uRef
awmf armi frskdud bmrS ½S f;rjyawmhyJ xGufvm\ / rlefwd f;
onf wppxufwpp tm;aumif;í vmacslyD rlefwd f;wduf
cwpOf a&jyi fajrjyifavonf wptem&D r(h)fo, favmuElef;
wdufcwrnfq(h)onfulawmh uRefawmf rod'

x(r)lefwd f;ud ausmfzwe(h)frnf rE(h)frnf q(h)onfulvnf;
uRefawmf rod' rlefwd f;uawmhpwifjyif;xefv macslyD

at;&lyli rfwif;oi OifvufonES h tay:jywi f;Or\$mv m&D

\rsuEfn ay:vm onf/

]]q&m . . . cPav;aemf . . . }}

ureawmf acgif;ndwfyNyD tem;½8 Am' Nyi &dyfrS cWvef;wG f

OifxH fonf/ aqmif;&ufrsm;wG f rqlwfcGncsi f qlwfcGncsi fzi h

qlwfcGncsi f;ae&aom tcewG f &wif;atmiEh pGn wH Oifae

onh aEODaeamumih ezi;wG f acR;rsn; cyppjzpaeonfuH

vufuH fyOgjzi h okw&onf/ av½t;aMumih Am' H½Gufsm; toH

jrnfvlycwae \/

rmvm&D oGufocufqif;vm onf/ rsuEfn nGaeonf/

]]q&m . . . }}

]]rmvm&D 'DubGn;w, fVH armi frskajymvH vufvm

wm . . . rmvm&D bmawG oGn;ajymvJ . . . Ni rfr;uaum bmwh

vJ . . . }}

rmvm&D uRefawmfu rOtr&J Muntionf

]]uRefawmfu wprsrxi fyge . . . q&mwlowi fawG t
&rf;ajymaemu v q&mtwGuf uRefawmfu pOf;pm;Muwv
yg . . . }}

]]aeygOD rmvm&D . . . uRefawmfu pOf;pm;&atmif uRef
awmfu bmjzprsr . . . ajymygapaygh . . . olw[molw
tcseftm;&v yg;pyftm;ae v ajymMuwv ajymMu ygap
aygh . . . olwajymv uRefawmfu bmjzpfotr sr . . . }}

]]r [kwfbl; q&m . . . }}

]] [kwfw, f rmvm&D . . . bmrS r [kwf&m r1/2bl; . . .
uRefawmfv yaewm raumi f; r [kwfbl; . . . b, folb, fDg
urS x cu epfemof; atmif v yaewm r [kwfbl; . . . }}

]]uRefawmfu q&mtou . . . }}

olpum; q&atmif uRefawmf rapmi f

]]odu... vmjyeflyvm; 'Dodu... ' rsn rmvm&D...
 'Dupu rmvm&D tptq ow, f... ul... ajym...
 ureawmf q&mwpa, mu&odu xdup&mtvlyf bmvlyf
 v? b, ftcsufu ureawmfoduief wmOeOw&m;u vmxd
 clufv... }}

]]ureawmfwt aeevuawmh trestwlf; odvmayg q
 &m... 'gayr, fiab;uvlawcurrowm... }}

]]owrowm ureawmfu bmvly&rsnv... ureawmf
 vlyvm owboatmifvlyvmr [wfbt;... ureawmfvlyvm
 ureawmfvjym ureawmf oelw, f... ck Ni df; b, frsnv
 rmvm&D... Ni df;u ofn;ac:prf;yg... }}

]]Ni df;u 1/2ygw, f q&m... q&mhtwclufv Ni df;u pma&;
 ay;vclufygw, f... }}

]]pm... bmpmv rmvm&D... }}

]]' rnyg q&m . . . }

rmvm&u pmacguuav;wptck v\$ray;onf/ urelawmh
pdxrh xitof;onf/ otaomf rmvm&ay;aom pmu
rl , jzpatmivsf, lonf/ pmacguav;onf rmvm&D vuf
xrh uf mxm;ojzi hpx f;x f;jzpaee \/
uuu...

Ni drf;quu rvmygelawmh uu, / Ni drf; u
uu awmif;yefygw, / Ni drf;b0eY Ni drf;yj 1/2ygapawmh ' grS
r[kw&if Ni drf; uu eY a0;wae&mu wpcgwnt; of;vuf
awmhr, /

uuuuav;pm;cspci fwh. . .

Ni drf;

av1/2;onf pm1/2GufsuEhjiyifuyg a0kel vmwufonf/
pm1/2Uav; trSwvrhvGicgonf/ Am' Nyifrst1/2Uoflav;

½Guf jykufusvm \ /

pm½Gufud jyefi acguvdufyd rmvm&Dud tubwfon/
rmvm&Dvnf; tae&cufaeyley: onf/ urefawmfhtay: xm;
onfapwemES h urefawmfud aMumuaeonfxwvvefcif; Esp
cpvud olrsuESwG fjri ae&onf/

}} urefawmf rmvm&Dvd apwemud em;vnfygw, f . . . rm
vm&Dvd bmu p&rfaw, fqwvmvJ urefawmf oabmayguf
ygw, f . . . }}

rmvm&DrsuESwG fxwvvefcif; rsm; avsmhyg; on; onf/

}} urefawmfwd q&mtvlyfyg xclufon; rsn p&rfv
yg . . . }}

urefawmf acgifi; cg onf/

}} upö½ygbt; rmvm&D . . . urefawmfXmers; u urefawmf
½S fjyxm; v vJ q&mu oabmaygufae ygnyd . . . vity&if

uRefawmht xufu vBuDawGtm; vku 1/2S fjyrnyg . . . ' gay
r, h' guvl pum; t& ajym&wmyg . . . vBuDawGtn ' D xuf
ta&BuDwh upawu yttm 1/2pbaernyg . . . ' g[m vlvpf
a, muCSI f&u u fa&u fvmupöj . . . }}

rmvm&D bmajym&ref; rodjzpfob; ykonf/ uRefawmfuyi
quf . . .

]]avmurn txivc&wmw otn; ykavvG h tajymc&
wmw trfu trtn; jzpfwmw qvmawG[m wpcgwpf&h
a 1/2nifv f&b; rmvm&D . . . ' gaw&MumufyD trfwm&m; u&i f
rqf&wmavmuf bOrtn ow&Mumifvm r 1/2b; . . . jzpfyap
rmvm&D . . . jzpfCSI fvm jzpfyap . . . ' Dupu uRefawmf ref
w, fxiv vlyfvm . . . jzpfOrQ uRefawmfch, f . . . Ni dnf;
u vLajymvuf . . . }}

ajymvup pum; u cP&yfonf/ vufxwG facguf

vsufom;jzpfaeaom pm^{1/2}Ufav;u wpcsuMunfon/ pm
acguN tpef;Eszufu vufwpzupjzi h xef;cslyfu fvfuf
on/

vufEszufwif wif;cejzpatmif cestm;tenfi, fpluf
vufon/ pm^{1/2}Ufacguifuav; tv, frSxuyf;fywfoh;oh
Mum;&on/ tyf;Epyf; jyexyN/ vufxwuf wif;cejzpf
ofh;jyefon/ av;pwf... /

]]a&mh... rmvm&D... oipmu olyefay;vuf... NyD
awmh rmvm&DMum;zl;w, fr [kwvm;... jrnf;0, fvmwhom;
tzEpa, muftaMumif;... vufuq&v mawmh vrfufawv
tajymc&w, f... Epa, mufwupDawmh rMufemwvawv
v tajymc&w, f... tazpDawmh rnfwwvwh tazwh...
om;pDawmh rufz&f;wh om;wh... Epa, mupv jrnf;u
xrfawmh &, fw, f... aemufq&awmh jrnf;yg q&w, f...
tJ yjyifav;u tajymjyvufyg... }}

rmvm&Dv uixb t y f; y f; tppjzpfæaom pm½ufuav;
rsm; xnlay;onf/ rmvm&D i æeqrfnyif urefawmf quf
í . . .

]Inae cgw f; tcæfrn urefawmf cgw f; vlyl vmch
r, f . . . cgw f; vlyl vmawfygv ajymvuf rmvm&D . . .
urefawmf cgw f; erwlvh pum; wpcfck ajymp&m½w, f . . . rm
vm&yg tcæ&&if naetxdapmi ay;yg . . . urefawmf tck
twef;NydwmeY taqmi jye f a&r cskNyD xufvmchr, f . . .
Ni drf; u ajymyg . . . aemi fwpfoufv raw csi æev . . . ck
naeawmhawzpa tmi fawfygv . . . }

pum; qnonES fi urefawmf vshjyexufcbnf/

at; &NyLi dfa½DrS ajreDvrf; onf tacsmarm tajyjypBuD r
[kwf/ ohaomf avomufi &yg onf/ odyfaumi faom vrf; [lí
vnf; uray: rñ rsm; rsm; pm; pm; r½yg/ xlvrf; rsm; csnf; a½Gí

vnf; vlawGtm;vH oñ;vmaeMuonfr [kwfyg/

uH foñ;csifaom c&Dü½aom vrf;uyif oñ;aeygonf/
avmuü vrf;Murf;jcif? vrf;aumif;jcif;xuf ta&BuDonf
u rD½ZHyif jzpf\ / vrf;r½vOiyif xGfi oñ;&ao;onh
aemuf vrf;Murfonfu taMumif;r [kwf/

taqmi jyef a&rHcsKHyDonES hNrXJcPxGufDonf/

NrXJraeí *spfum;wppD iñ;cHyD at;&dyNidrfuH jyefvm
onf/ um;uH vrf;xdyü &yDonf/ at;&dyNidrem; a&muicg
edrsxnirwufcaom upöwpcuH ow&onf/ Ni drf; ½rs ½dyg
awmhrvm;/

rmvm&DuHawmh wwftm;oa½G ½S f;jyajymqHcHyDnyD pdvfxJ
rsvnf; urelawmpum;rm;uH rmvm&JyefajymvOif Ni drf; apmi h
uH apmihaer, f[k , Munfpdvicspñ wGufxm;clrdonf/ oH
aomf . . .

uRefawmf , NunpawfcsovH jzprfjzpfygrvm;/ crS pdwfyf
 vmof/ Ni drf; onf wpcgwpp&H pdwfvH urfmeiyg vkyfwwf\ /
 pGwfvkyfwwf\ / ½Bwwf\ / olpmxHsn ygovH uRefawmES h
 a0;&mol ol xGufon;aumif; xGufon;E fonf/ aeV, fu
 uRefawmra&mu cif Ni drf; xH rnfubaom owif;pum; rsm;
 a&maeonrod rnfocpm;aeonqonfuVnf; rod

uRefawm rsm; rsn; on; NyV m;/ ae cif; u wpcgwvnf; Ni drf;
 uH &atmiac:awH ajymvH ompum; rsm; tjywajymclzH
 aumif; onf/ uRefawmajcvSf; rsm; uH cyoGufouf vsf; vHuf
 onf/ bmyjzpfzpf Ni drf; ES h awH szprnf/ at; &y Ni drf rsn ½V Oif
 vnf; ol[mol tqifajyon; rnf/

tu, fi Ni drf; uH at; &y Ni drf rsn rawawmkqV Oifvnf; Ni drf;
 ½EH frnae&muH nwg f; csi f; ½sn&rnf/ um; i sn; vmclH onfrsn
 awmao; onf/

tawGES h avmavm avmavm av@uivmojzi h csk fwpf
ckJuld usrvjzpfon; \ / csk ful uref;uwe; a1/2ni & i f; at;
& yNi dful vsf; Munfvufonf

at; & yNi dftay: xyf jywif; onf ywvae \ / urefawmf p
& dfovrsm; jzpfawmhrnfv m; / rEav; aEOD \ avylonf & i f
xb t v k p k a & mu 1/2 v m \ / & i fonf wjznf; jznf; clevm
onf

]]aMmf . . . Ni dft; . . . }}

jcnwkg; ukg fi twG f; onf OifvupOf Am' Nyi fatmu 1/2 Ni dft;
u v s f; jri v u & onf / Ni dft; \ v u x w G f urefawmf ay; x m;
onh uAsmpmtlyuav; / Owfxm; onh t u s u aA' ga & mi f
vufywuav; / v k snfu t u s E s h q i w / & i x h n a u s e y f
on; o v k c p m; & onf

]]Ni dft; apmi faewm MumNyDv m; . . . }}

]]ofrMumao;ygbl; uul . . . uAm av;i g;yk fpmyg
yl . . . }}

ji dh;u tjykenfenfygaom tMunjzih wlyefon/ x
rqpbavmuf tjyav;onyif jidh;&ixrh t½lytaxGrsm;
uifpifoh;NyqbnhvuPm [kuleawmf em;vnfvuN/
]]rmvm&uum . . . }}

]]rmvm&DNrwx b;w, f . . . }}

]]amomf . . . }} [kwlyefwufon/ t'gvnf; aumifawmh
aumif;ygof ol½evnf; ajym&rnhpum;u Ni dh; wpf
a, muwvf;u t&ijym&rnhpum;om jzpfN/

]]' gjzih vm . . . Ni dh; . . . tjyifoh;&atmif . . . at;at;
aq;aq; wpa&mrh oh;pum;ajymr, f . . . }}

Ni dh; acgif;ndwfon/

]]ul . . . um;ay:wuf Ni dh; . . . }}

]] [if . . . b, fofn;rvw] uuu . . . }

]]ar;raeygeY Ni drf;&, f . . . ' dywDef;usi feY ' dem;u ae&m
awfn u u f odyrajymcsi fbl; . . . v&wv&wv yfv yf wpa
&mu ofn;r, f . . . }

Ni drf; uRefawmfu u wpcsfvSf;Munfnf/

]]bmjzpfv w] Ni drf; . . . u u feV u&rfn aMumufaeV
vm; . . . }

cyfofuf acgi f;cgonf/

]]r [kwfygbl; uuu . . . uuu ' grsd wpcgrS rofn;zi;v
tNovyg . . . }

ajymajymq qES h Ni drf; um;ay:wufonf/ nae olem&D
ausmf ausmfom 1/2ao;onfr awmi foreft if; a&mufofn;aom
tcg aea&mi frsm;pn use1/2ao;onf/ r, Z, fyft&yfrsm;onf
yif rsm;pn r1/2S nfv sm;ao;ay/

Epa, mufom; um;ay:rsqifí tifpyf r, Z, fyifwef;
 rsm;bufo av(omufv mch onf/ um;ay:wG f jawmi foreft if;
 buf oñ;rv Ni drf; . . . tJ Drñ at;at;aq;aq; pum;ajym
 csifv . . . } [k ajymchaom uRefawmpum;uñ] oñ;yg uñ
 uñ . . . uñ oñ;csifv h ae&mx d om oñ; . . . } [k ajymch
 onf/

]]Ni drf; . . . }}

]]1/2S f . . . }}

]]' Duñ a&mu f v mawmh Ni drf; pdv x hñ b, f vñ eovl . . . }}

uRefawmht ar;uñ Ni drf; em;v n f [efrw/ uRefawmhuñ n f;
 jyefvshunt onf/

]]bm uñ v J uñ . . . uñ bmar;wmv J . . . }}

]]' Dvñ v Ni drf; . . . Ni drf; e uñ f cgwñ f; qñ a u smi f; x hñ y l
 oñ;vmaeM u w, f . . . ' De vawmh tji fuñ x G u f v mch w, f . . .

tJ gelywfoufv Ni drf;pdvixrh b, fvxl;jcm;vV ar;wm
yg . . . }

]]bmxl;jcm;vJ . . . [kwfv m; uuu . . . }

]] [kwfv, f Ni drf; . . . }

]]Ni drf;pdvixrhawmh bmrS odyxl;xl;jcm;jcm; r½ygbol; . . .

'gayr, hausmi f;xrhnae&wmx uf pm&i fawmh ' Drh ylv&wfvyf
wmaygh uu, f . . . ausmi f;xrhq rsufvhw f;vuu
aMumuae&ovyl . . . ' Drhuawmh u fu b, folrS u
r, fvvl r½bol;? txiaor, fvvl r½bol; . . . pdvixrh
csrf;omwmaygh . . . }

]]u f ' aeY Ni drf;u wri fac:vmwm tJ D&n½G fcsufely
Ni drf; . . . }

]]b, fvuu . . . &n½G fcsufel . . . [kwfv m; . . . }

]] [kwfv, f Ni drf; . . . aekif;u upeY wfouffy u h

pdvfxrhn tawmf xdufohn;w, f . . . ywDef;usi fuae w
jznt;jznt;jyi f; xefvmwhwufdufr' PlawuNi drf; chSclEh fygh
awmhrvm; qwmvJp&drfohn;w, f . . . }

Ni drf; jyk onf rufarmzG &maom tjyKav; [k clpm;vduf
&\ /

]] trefw f ajym&& i lawmh aeici f; u Ni drf; pma& ay; vdufo
vly . . . Ni drf; tJ e, fajreY a0;wlae&m? uduley a0;wlae&m
wpcduh wpcgwnf; xdufohn;csi pdwf ayguv mrdw, f . . .
tJ DywDef;usi fqwmuvJ Ni drf; odfamumufohn;w, f . . . t
xl;ojzi h uduh twGufyg . . . Ni drf; tay: rsn uduh ola, mZO f
wG forl uduh b0 t&rf; xdufohn; rsnvJ Ni drf; t&rf; p&drf
ohn;w, f . . . }

]] tif; . . . tJ geY aemulawmh b, fv ajymi f; vbhn;
vJ . . . }

]]uulv mawmh Ni drf; tay:xyfrn i hewm uul . . . uul
 uulv Ni drf; xGufraw&lo; . . . uul uul aw&iv Ni drf;
 ajymcsi fwpum;awG ajymjzprfrn [kwfob; . . . ' gaMumi h rmvm
 &Dulv Twv ufw . . . uul rmvm&Dul ajymaewmawGul Ni drf;
 tay:xyfae Mum;ae&w, f . . . uul pum;awG Mum;awmh
 Ni drf; aocsm jyepOf;pm;Munfrdw, f . . . }}

av@nuvm&if;ES hr, Z, iyif oHav;ig;yi fud aumfzwfrd
 \ / urefawmfu qufrav@nuyl r, Z, iyibuDwpyifN t
 &dyatmufoH aul onf/ Ni drf;uvnf; urefawmES fitwl vduf
 vm&if; qufajymonf/

]]t' hawmh pwxfrn tm;wufvmovyl uul . . . ' geY
 uulv jyefofn;a&m Ni drf; aA' gvrf;awGul jyefzwfwmyl . . .
 uAsmawGul odfem;rvnfayr, h t' DuAsmawGul zw&if; uul
 uul ow&w, f . . . uul pum;awGul jyeMum;ae&
 w, f . . . Ni drf;twGufel ' hvmuf ku@hewh uul pum;awGul

Ni drf; em;raxmi&if Ni drf; uuuu apmfum;ov jzprfvj pl
w, f...}}

]]' geYl aA' ga&mi f t u s v k s n f a w G O w f r a A' g b O u k c h I
NyD u k f v m r s u k a p m i k e c h w, f a y g h . . . }}

Ni drf; u j y k í a c g i f n d w f o n f /

]] [k w w, f u u . . . u u u u v j Ni drf; o y f t w o w, f . . .
' b a v m u f j y ó e m a w G w p c k N y D w p c k w u a e w m u k a w m i f u u u
e n f ; e n f ; a v ; r S p d w f " g w f r u s b l ; a e m f . . . N y D a w m h u k f u p o v j
r [k w f b l ; . . . N i d r f ; t w G u e l o u f o u f k u a & m u a e w m . . . }}

u k e f a w m f &, f u f o n f / a & r 1 / 2 c s e r n a j c m u a o l a e a o m f
v n f ; v G w f v y f u s, j y e f r j v G w f v y f u s, j y e l a e o n h a w m i f o
r e f t i f ; B u D w p c k v k u u j c w u n f u f o n f / x D x D B u D 1 / 2 S h v s m ;
p h j z i h t i f ; u k j z w f o e f ; a e o n h O d y e f w w m ; B u D a y : w G f j z w f
o h ; j z w f v m a w m f a w m f r s m ; r s m ; j r i a e & \ /

]]tJ' g Ni drf; rŋ; oŋ; NyD Ni drf; . . . uŋ f 'kuPa&muifg
bl; . . . a&muŋaew, f vŋ xi&ivŋ Ni drf; twŋuf r [kwfyg
bl; . . . }}

]]a&muŋvmayg uŋuŋ, f . . . Ni drf;el rawŋci f wŋu uŋuŋ
b0rŋ bmjyó em½vŋvŋ . . . 'ŋaumi f; xŋrŋvŋ uŋuŋel ywf
oufwh raumi f; owi f; bmmum; &vŋvŋ . . . ck Ni drf; elawŋrS
jyó emawg trŋrŋwuf? tajymawg trŋrŋcŋe&w, f r
[kwŋm; . . . }}

uŋelawmŋyŋí acgif; cgonf

]]vŋawŋu olwŋxi fvm olwŋajymvwm jyó emrS r [kwfyŋ
Ni drf; &, f . . . bmjzpfvŋ . . . xi fcsi f&m xi? ajymcsi f&m ajym
aygh . . . ajymvŋarm&if &yfoŋ; vŋrŋr, ? xi f vŋarm&if &yfoŋ;
vŋrŋrŋaygh . . . tJ' Dt wŋuf olwŋuŋ t jypŋvŋ rwi fygbl; . . .
jyó emvŋvŋ rxifbl; . . . tJ' . . . wpfclawmh½vŋ, f . . . tJ

'Dt o h w a M u m i h u t f, M u n f w m w p c k u t r v k y f & r s n y l u t h
u t f u l p t & r f w, f . . . t j g u r s j y o e m t p p f . . . }

]], M u n f w m . . . [k w f v m; u t u t . . . u t u t b, f
v t, M M V] [i f . . . }

]]u t f, M w m u a v m u r s n b, f o l u b m a j y m a j y m b, f v t
y g; p y f o & r f; o & r f;? u t f v k y f w m r e f w, f x i f & i f ' D u p o u t & &
O K D H v k y f o f n; z w y l N i d r f; . . . c k v l N i d r f; e y y w f o u f v t b m j y o
e m e y & i f q t f & & i f q t f? a e m u f q k r s n N i d r f; a & m u t f a & m t E t f &
a t m i f v k y r, f v t q k j z w f y D o m; . . . }

]]j z p f y g h r v m; u t u t &, f . . . ' D x u f y t q v m r s c u f a e y g h
r, f . . . }

]]a [m . . . a j y m & i f; q k i f; j i d r f; a z m u f v m j y e f y D . . . a A' g
a & m i D w f y D a A' g v r f; z w f x m; & i f a A' g v t p d v f x m; y g j i d r f;
&, f . . .] p d r 1/2 t w e f r w e f r d e l a v a & 1/2 y a x G? a 1/2 r s r j z t p l e f

vlujyefw qefvlujyef? acguafaygi f;ra&E M raA' g
onjrpfxl &cbonfygh qkwhpdvfrsk arGprf;yg . . . }

]]arGawmh arGaewmyl uku, f . . . 'gayr, harG&i f; arG
&i f;eyu Ni drf; aMumufAMumufvmw, f . . . }

]]' Drfn ji drf; . . . avmuBuDrfn vlawG[m olrsm; upöwpcck
wnf; pdwDi fpm; zll touf½S faeMuwm r[kwfbl; . . . upö
wpcckwnf; uvl vlawGtm; vll jyllyd pdwDi fpm; aemuwm r
[kwfbl; . . . avmuxrfn pm; zll Owzll aeZll upöawG[m t
wifajymzll xuf trsm; Bud ta&Budw, f . . . tbvlyl t
ajymclae&wh oluvl u ll itaMumi f; yj wplavmu vku Oll f; Nyd
pdwDi fpm; aelyvll rxif&bl; . . . ' Drfn Ni drf; . . . u ll f Oyrm
wpcckjyr, f . . . }

Ni drf; u urelawm fpm; u ll pdwDi fwpm; em; axmi fonf/
urelawmfu cyfvsf; vsf; rS Odyefw Nvm; Bud \ wploufx dyf t

qkbufu vufnējy&if; . . .

]]ji dfr;u rEāv;uqkawmh [kbufu ½uav;emrnfud
odvth, f. . . u k fuawmh robl; . . . tJ ½nav;xu k Ni dfr;
oñ; . . . ½xrhñ awv rvlular;ch. . . Ni dfr;u k wbol? Ni dfr;
taMumif;u k o wbol? Ni dfr;u k p wDi pm;wbol b, ESpa, muf
½v ar;NyD u k fu k jye fajymjy . . . }

Ni dfr; jykjyonf

]]' gawmh [kwfvmayg . . . Ni dfr;u k o wbol wpa, muf
awmi f ½rñr [kwfbl; . . . }

]]tif; . . . xm;ygawmh . . . ½v wpa, mufEpa, muf
aygh. . . aemuflyDawmh [rhñ a&a&jri fae&whawmi fvef;awG
[m ½sf;½h rawmi fvef;awG . . . tJ rhñv vlawG trsm;BuD
yl. . . tJ rhñaum u k fwtaMumif;u k ajymaewm b, ESpa
a, muf ½v. . . }

onfvpcgawmh Ni dnf; rajzawmh/ tajxuf yk xd
a&muabom tjykjzibom wlyefonf/

]]' gu jri ae&wh a' ox hfnawmif pl t mif rajyao;bl;
Ni dnf; . . . wpjynfvk twk f; twm? pMuOVmvpckvk twk f;
twm? avmuBUdwpckvk twk f; twmeY csyDajym&if ykq
ofn;vthr, f . . . wpa vmuvkrn uk fwtaMumif;uk t
xifvlyD ajymaeMuwm rEav;wuokvfnawmif vlvk f; r
[kwfygbl; Ni dnf;&, f . . . vlvpcsk uufufufuav;yg . . . tJ
' D uufufufuav;awmi frS ajymEh &i fcPyg . . . ajymaeMu
wmvJ cPwjzkwfyg . . . wpaef trefw&u o&if olvk
cPwjzkwfawmif ajymawmhrn r [kwfbl; . . .]}

Ni dnf; u &, fonf/

]]ukuk oypum;wwfwmyJ . . . ukuk ajymvuk&if Ni dnf;
jzihb, futm;awGa&muvmrsef;uk robl; . . . uJ . . . vk

avmufyglyD utu&, f . . . avmfygavmh . . . Ni drf;av . . .
aemufu b, fawmhrSpdwr' mwrfr usawmhygbl; . . . }

Epa, mufom; auseyftm;&pn jyk onf/ awmi foref\
qnf; qmcsefonfy vSyvm\ /

ausmi f; oW jyefa&muivmaomtcg naeajcmufem&D xWvk
NyD Ni drf;wHtaqmiivr; xdywGf um; uW yfi um; c1/2S fay;
vWufyD Ni drf; uW taqmi f1/2SxdvWufyW onf/

jyefvmaomtcg &ixWGF MunEi; auseyfae onf/ rsupd
xWGF urf; ay: rS uS 1/2W 1/2S f oHrdwfaqG\ pum; aMumi fi plef&qef
&ES h 'kuPsm; v&om 'D&acsmif; xWGF tm; i, pW 1/2Dae&mrS
wptzef &pdwOivmaom aA' gyifuav; uW jri faer onf/ q
&mh uAsmyW fav; uW nfi; trSw&rd\ /

n000, H' nyefwufygvth

vif, OEI wcsd

us1/2#1/2 f opum;? em;uscly

uRwqkrwfpvG fcsn?

aA' g&Djymvh

plecsnf qefcsnfe!

' Dacsmi f;a& aA' gvrf;? r, fvrf,ygvw

Ä Ä Ä

(9)

on~~ta~~emuf~~h~~f;wGf tawmfav; jyó emat;oñ;onf/
tl... at;oñ;onf[kxi~~h~~onf/ awmf~~2~~we~~2~~owif;pum;
u~~h~~vnf; o~~y~~f *~~1~~/~~2~~r~~p~~u~~j~~z~~p~~f/ Ni~~o~~r~~f~~;ES~~h~~u~~r~~e~~f~~awmf~~w~~h~~w~~Gf ajymi~~f~~;v~~l~~
oñ;wm tenfi, fom ~~1~~/~~2~~onf/ x~~h~~ajymi~~f~~;v~~h~~r~~h~~ñ tjc~~m~~;r[kw~~f~~/
ausmi~~f~~;x~~h~~ñx~~u~~f pmv~~o~~i~~f~~ tjy~~i~~r~~h~~ñ ae&x~~h~~ñ & pum;ajym&wm
u~~h~~vw~~v~~ya~~t~~;cs~~r~~i;ov~~h~~jz~~p~~aeojzi~~h~~cPcP r[kw~~a~~omf

oyfa0;a0;BuDawmh r[kw/ ausmif;yd&ufrskwGf rEÅ
 av;awmi fajcbufof i f? awmi forebufof i f? &efuif
 awmi fb ufof i f? wpcgwp&H naecif;rskwGf NwXJ t PÖg
 tat;qf v rskwGf x f i f? usHab;rn vrfavomufi f;
 ofn;vmwwfon/ trsm;t m;jzi fuawmh ausmif;Oif;x rsnyl
 x f jzpfon/

pof ofn;vmrav; rsm; ajymif;vbaomv n f; Ni d r f;ES h
 urefawmf w tajctaerfn of x i x i jcm;jcm; rajymif; c f cg
 w f; u b y i f 1/2 om;pfn qufqæuonh tqiyif 1/2 ao;
 onf

pupES fywfouf uwifuES fuRefawmf tajctwif
 aqGaEGM u&ao;onf uwifufuawmh urefawmf u of r
 auseyf

]]aeygOD u x ef; v G f . . . ci f Am; w u b m v J . . . ab;u

vlawG tjri frsawmh ci fAsm;wlawmuf wlawm lawG r1/2bl;vm;
vlawmif xi&w, f . . . wcsduqH ci fAsm;wluH , l
awmif, NyDaenyDatmufarkvm . . . ck ci fAsm;ar;awmhVJ ci fAsm;
u 1/2H1/2H om;om;ygwh . . . r [kwao;bl;Asm . . .] }

uRefawmf &, frbnf/ onfupü 1/2S f;&tawmfufonh
upjzpfN/

]] [kwfygw, f ulwifud . . . ci fAsm;utp uRefawmfwluH
txi frvfygeOD . . . uRefawmfwlcif; bmrS rjzpfygbt; . . .] }

]]E . . . apmapmyH f;u ci fAsm;ajymawmh aumi frav;uH ci f
Asm; cspfw, fqH . . . b0csi f;vJ eDpyfw, fqH . . .] }

uRefawmf acgi f;nwfonf/

]] [kwfygw, f . . . ckVJ ' DwygyAsm . . .] }

]]' gjzi &iVJ ck tajc taea&muf sawmh zG tajymNyD 1/2S f;1/2S f;
vif;vif;yl aeMuygawmhvm;Asm . . . bmvJ . . . ci fAsm;u ih

aejyefwvm; . . . bmut i lwmvJ . . . cifxm; t d 1/2 ev
vm; . . . }

]] [m . . . r [kwygbl; . . . cifxm; t eywfoufM ci fasm;
u uRefawmf ajymcNyDlyJ . . . vBuDawG &n1/2G fxm;NyD ol
u oabmusaewmygq . . . uRefawmfuawmh cifxm; t d u e
*uwnf; u pdwfr0i fpm; clwmyg . . . }

]]' gjzi h cx d bmjzpfv zG frajymao; wmvJ . . . }

uRefawmf oufyi f; con/ onftaMumi f; awGvQi f & i fxJ
rñ rvGwrvyf clpm; & \ /

]] t r e w f; Oefc&& if Ni dr; e uRefawmf yg tyG hvi f; vi f; csp
olb0 a&muksi flyD uwi fu . . . ' gayr, h uRefawmf rñ wpfck
cuæew, f . . . }

]] bmut cu f w m v J . . . }

]] aMmf . . . tckt cæfrñ ywOef; usi fu wprñ d jzpaew, f

uUwifud. . . tJ Dt csefrn uRefawmfwu oerf/2S f;aeawmh bm
 yJ Mum;&Mum;&? bmyJ &i fqU &&i fqU & vJfymyUoefw, f. . .
 NyDawmh uRefawmfud fwU fudu p0i fxm;wJyUfrn oM0uUjyK
 jyi fay;csi pUwoufoufeU 0i fxm;clavawmh clærfrn rajymcsi f
 ao;bl; . . . uRefawmfu ol txi fUfrn;rn pUw, f. . . }

]] [m . . . ci fAsm;uvJ. . . ' DvU r [kwfygbl; . . . ci fAsm;
 u oUuU , kwf, kwfrmrM uUbnfwmrSr [kwfyJ . . . ½U½U om;
 om; apwem tjynfeU cspfwmyJ [m . . . aemufyDawmhVJ ck t
 ajctaerfrn oUfrxl;awmhfgbl; . . . }

]]xl;w, f uUwifud. . . xl;w, f. . . tajctaeawU
 bmawGjzpfvmODrvbUwm ajymvU &wvr [kwfbl; . . . }

xU pum;rsn;onf uRefawmf&ixU opüpum;rsn; jzpf
 onf/ ccsefrn rlefwU f;NyDofrn;NyD [k ajymí r&/ avmurfrn a½U
 wGf bmawGjzpfvmrnf qUbnfuU rnfolrU twdt us oUu

onfr [kw/ onftcsefrn bmyjzpjzpf Ni drf; twGuf eprf; r
ofn;apcsi f/

oiaomf urefawmfuvnf; ajymv r&/ rajymbi;qbnt
wff ajymjzpfcsi fvnf; ajymjzpfon;E fonf/ avmuonfvnf;
pi pppf aMumufawmh aMumup&maumi f; \ /

Ä Ä Ä

bmrS rjzprjzpfES h a t ; a q ; NyD [k wGufv r s q k a o ; ? j y ó
emwpck xjzpfonf/ jzpfvmonth jyó emu rarOnfvifonh
tcsefwf rarOnfvifonh a e & m r S xjzpfjozih urefawmf bmrS
rwwE fawmh onfrn rlefwf; onf ' kw d tMurf tvk
& i f ; E S h O i f a & m u f v m j c i f ; j z p f \ /

Ni drf; ES h urefawmfvN b0tajymi f; tvl tp [kvnf;
ajymE fonf/ onfvpcg rlefwf; O i f y k u M u r f ; v S \ /

xhaeYu urefawmES Ni drf; wll arNwofn; Muonhaeyjzpf

onf/ arNwvrf; xl;xlxaxG oth;onfr [kwf oth;&
 vm&vG fatmif *spfum;wppdi th;í oth;Muaomvrf; arNw
 wf fa&wlecP oth;? a&wlec u tjyef NwXwG f xri f;pm;NyD
 uelawmBudwG f xllaeMujci f; jzpfonf/ uelawmBudr th xll f
 aumif;aumif;ES h xll NyD toi h lmaom ausmif;pm tkyfrsm;
 ull zwvlu? pum; cPwjkwajymvluES h jyefa&mu fawmh
 naeajcmufem&D xllvNyD

onfr th jyó emu ponf/ Ni drf;wlltaqmi f& m vrf; xdyf
 wG f *spfum; &yfcl f;í um;c½S f;NyD Ni drf;wlltaqmi fa½Dxd vrf;
 av thuf oth;Muonf/ taqmi Da&mufrS ElwfqufNyD jyefvm
 onf/

ausmif;xjyeDi f&ef ref; *dw00i fgeDwG f vlvpa, muf
 urefawmfa½DrSydw&yfvlu fonf/

}}q&m . . . OD . . . xef; . . . vG f . . . }

ac:vufonfybIES h avoMumi h urefawmh pdvixJ x i te
 ejzpfon;\ / q&mwylf ODwylf ac:vufaomfvnf; xlv
 ohrfn q&mwpta, mufud ac:onfavohrsk? rwaq&wpl
 a, mufudac:onfavohrsk? or [kwf upö taMumi f;BuDi , f
 ½ ac:vufaomavohrsk r [kwf

xlvqrs&aeonh t&ufeluvnf; q½onf/ onft
 ajctaerskrfn onfvIES h &ypum;ajymjci f;tm;jzi h aumi f;
 aomtuskquf b, lenf;ES hrQ jzprvmE / xlvMumi h uref
 awmf rMum;csi fa, mi faqmi fi a½qufavOnu&efjyifonf/

]]aeygOD q&m&W . . . bmvJ . . . q&mu odyiyef;vm
 vlv taqmi jyeftdylyD em;aecsi flyDvm; . . . }}

xlvlu , h fvd h fvd jzi h urefawmhqD avOnuvm onf/
 olaemuf rvstfrurf;rnvnf; vEspa, muf vlvmonf/
 urefawmf xlvlu&i frq h fcsi fi r&awmlaMumi f; oabmayguf

]]a [hvl . . . ci fAsm; b, foml . . . urefawmfu h bm
aMumi haEñi h Surv h . . . }}

]] [m; . . . [m; . . . [m; . . . [m; . . . urefawmfu q
&mh h aEñi h Surv h r [kwfygbl; q&m&U . . . q&m tifrwe
awmf aMumi f? vnaMumi f? q&mh h u h q&m ent;ent;rs r
apmi pnf;wh taMumi f;av; cS r G;csi f v h yg . . . }}

]]bmAs . . . ci fAsm; bmajymwv h . . . }}

]]½S f;ygw, f . . . ci fAsm; [m vl, kvfrmbu h v h ajymwv
yl . . . ci fAsm; tck Ni h r;u h tjyi f ac:ac:x kwjy h bm v kyfaech
vl . . . a0a0Ni h r;u h uslyv ufx h uae &atmi fyx kwly h ci f
Asm; Mup h n h w mawG txajrmufo h;w maygh . . . [kwf
vm; . . . ci fAsm; vl r [kwfbl;As . . . w&päef . . . w&
päef . . . }}

ureawmf&ixrs a'gouu xer&awmh/ tem;uyvm
onfixbN tus&iflowfulplu fvu flyD ...

]]a [laumif . . . rif;bmaumifv] . . . bmu pö rif;ighu
oufouapmfum;aewmv] . . . }}

]]apmfum;vwm . . . [m; . . . [m; . . . apmfum;vwm r [kwf
bl;As . . . ci fAm;u owrvv . . . owrvv . . . ½S f;&U
vm; . . . u] . . . }}

½kwf&uf vly½ñ;vluom oltrrt&mES h olv uixwG f
Oif;celvufi ygvmaom ow&t oñ;wpcku awvlu&
onf/ Orf;AuwG f yceljzpf oñ;onf/

]]a [laumif E lausmf . . . rif; ver, f . . . t&rf; rvlyf
e] . . . }}

olaemurSVIEpa, muf twif;OifvmqG H Mum;vlu&
onf/ Orf;Auwwpckv pl;atmiñ emvmonf/ xhe&muu

vufzi h zduf\ / vufxwG f yaEGap; xef; aom tawu &
vufonf

rsufvkrsm; 1/2kwfw&uf jyma0ofn; onf/ rufcel owdv pf
ofn; \ /

Ä Ä Ä

em; xwG f]OD . . . O) qbnfitouu pí Mum; & onf/
ty&mu Ekvmykrskjzpaomvnt; wpfu vkrn u 1/2kufx m;
oubu ulucemusifaen/ txl; ojzi h Orf; Adufom; wpcck
v wpaem&mrS qkfqG m; ov wif; usyfaen/

Esnacgif; xkrn teltoufwprsk Oifvmon/ xl; jcm; onh
tel[kpwfxkrn ode \ / ae&x & onfrn usOf; usy? ref; epf
vef; ojzi h u fu v; vef&ef Bu± onf/

}}rvlyelav . . . Ni rNi rfaeyg . . . ow&NyDv m; . . .
ow&NyDv m; . . .}}

toprf? urelawmf v#0 rMum;zi;onh toprf;jzpfonf/
 ow&NyDm;qom tolonf em;xbl ylwifcwfi Oifvm
 onf/ urelawmf xpum;u# em;rvnf/ bmu# ow&r#v/
 bmjzpfv# ow&NyDm; ar;aewmv# urelawmf pOf;pm;r&/
 acgif;wpcfkv#vnf; t#caeonf/ &y&yf &y&yf ES hys#csif tef
 csifov#vnf; jzpa# \ / rsufv#u# zG #E# f#ef Bu#;pm;onf/
 r&/

rsufc#szufu# wpzuf b#v;wpaumi pD zpDxm;ouh
 on# av;v#cu#caeonf/ 1/2#br0tm;tulefv#u# rsufc#szuf
 xHy#onf/ zswcel rsufv#HyG h# \ /

]]tm . . . }}

p#wx#r#yif v#wcel atmf#onf/ 1/2#wfw&uf pl;cel Oifvm
 aom tvif;tm;AMumi h acgif;wpcfkv# usifwufonh;onf/
 rsufv#u#uysmu, m jyefy#wfw#u# \ /

]]rsufvku t&rfrzG feV . . . jznf;jznf;yl zG h. . . }}

to|prf;yl 1/2S fu urefawmfud t&yMunfov| Munfae
[efwlonf/ urefawmf rsufv|zG jciif;upöuyifvÖif tao;
pöwf nEum;ae \ /

rsufvku jznf;jznf;csi f; zG h N/ wppwppES fi wÖif
vmaom tvifa&mif Pfu|ckomatmif xef;xm;&if; rsufv|
zG hufonf/ bmrSjri&/ tMunhtjriftm;v| Og;aeonf/

rsuar|niMukwif wjznf;jznf; tm1/2puf, MufSjri fuG f;
vnf; wjznf;jznf; y|övmönf/

]] [if . . .]}

pöwfxjwGf t|boön;\ / urefawmfri fuG f;xjwGf uref
awmf oblwpa, muES fi roöbwpa, muf aw| \ / x|br|n
u|wifuzpfi roöbr|n tustjzl? v|csnftjymjzi fi olemjyk
q&mr jzpfv|hrnf[kxi fonf/ urefawmf \ vuÖ|buifwpi

bufwifwpupufusaeaom ' &pfykvif/

ureawmf aq;1/2ay: a&muhaeonf[kowjykr onf/ acgif
xlvif vsi jrepn tvkyrsm;on; \ / cPtwif;rsnyif trsw&
onf/ t&urfaeaom vlvpa, mu? olvuxrs vufon;
aom "m;on;? pl;atmi kemusi faom Orf;AurS P&m/

]]ow&Nyvm; uk&ef;vif...}}

uwiufu acgif;ndwfi ajzonf/ pum;ajymun&ef Buk;
pm;onf/ Elwcrf;rs; ajcmufoae \ / uwiufu[k ac:vuf
jci;onf tohtjzpf ajymi f;vrvm/ vnfacsmif;xlvif yi f epf
jrkyaysmufuG fonf

ureawmf Elwcrf;vlyonfu oabmaygufon;onf xif
onf/ uwiufu vufum&if; ...

]]pum;ajymv r&ao;&if rajymeOD uk&ef;vif... bmrS
awmh pdwrylyge\... ci fasm;' P&mu tajctae tm;v

aumi;fygw, f... raoaumi; raysmufaumi;Asm... }

]]uRefawmfu b, fol aq;½Kvuyay;ovl... [KlawG
aum... }

uRefawmfu xwGf uRefawmf xclurjzpfonfrñ rMum
ao; [kxi fojzi fi ar;Munton/ uRefawmf otu oluG[ef
rw/ uwi fu uRefawmfyg;pyfem; uyi ...

]]ci Asm; bmar;wmvJ uKef;vGf... }

uRefawmfu apmapmu tar;uyif aemuwpBudf xyfi
ajymon/ wwE foavmu f ybap&efvni; tm;xwlon/
onfwpcgawmh uwi fu em;vnfoñ; [efwlon/ uRefawmh
uKjyK;jyNyD ...

]]tem;u ausmi;om;awG O f;ylay;wmyl uKef;vGf...
ci Asm; owd pæw m Ep&u½NyD... E fausmfwt kypawmh
tcsyfch m;&w, f... }

}}t...}}

tNojci;faum pdwfraumi;fjci;fyg wplyki feufwnf; jzpf
onf/

}}pum;awG odyrajymeYDD . . . vlemu owd&cgpqkavmh
tm;odyr1/2ao;bl; . . . cPwpjzkwf jyeftdyvdu&if aumi f;
r, f. . . }}

apmapmu topbr;1/2S fonf olemjyKq&mr\ tojzpf\ /

}}[kww, fuKef;vGf . . . cP jyerfe;vduDD . . . }}

urefawmf rsufvKjyefr&wfi pdwful avOnhvdufonf/ ywf
Oef;usi fES h t quft oG f jyeVnfywawmufoh;jyef\ /

onfwpcg owd&vmaomtcg urefawmh ab;wGf vl
awmfawmfrsm;rsn; a&mu1/2aemUlyDjzpf\ /

uKwifu Ni dhf;? armi frsd? rmvm&D uK*smf*sd

}}u... aeaumi f;w, faemf . . . }}

Ni dnf; toH wlef, i faeonf/ rsucav;rm; rarmu faeo
jzi h i x m; onf xi N/ urefawmfu tm; v u t m;, MunfyD
jyK; í acgi f; n w fonf/

}} urefawmf q&mh u aocsm owa y; om; eY q&m&, f . . . }

armi fr s u u 1/2 P ma' gaom to jzi h ajymonf/ urefawmf
rcsjk; jzi hom wlyefrd /

}} u y g . . . ' gaw G ajymraeygeY . . . ta& B u D w m u q&m
aeaumi f; zlyJ . . . q&ma cgi f; x r sn bmr S rpOf; pm; eY aemf . . .
u u fu u fu aeaumi f; a t mi fo mae . . . }

rmvm&D u acgi f; n w jyonf/

onjyó emonf wpfclawmh jzpaelyD sef; aocsm onf/
o la omf urefawmf p w fr 0 i p m; csi fao;/ aem u fr S a& m u f, m;
jzpfov M un pp 0 & ayrnf/

x p Of urefawmf a b; r s vlt kyf vlyvly 1/2 sn; 1/2 sn; jzpfob; ojzi h

olwttMunfrsm; acgif;wn&m tcef;wlcg;bufo iMunh
vufonf/ ygarmu@syf? armfu@ef;x@ef? Xmer&;ES h < &m½<
csO Oifvmonfudawvuf& \/

]]b, fvbeao;vJ u@ef;vG f . . . oufom&Uvm; . . . }

Xmer&;q&mbudu vsfar;vufcif;Nzpfonf/ urefawmf
acgif;ud tomndvlyD tNyK, h Nzi h wNyefonf/ q&mbud
ab;rS< &m½<u . . .

]]q&mu@ef;vG f . . . urefawmf q&mqdu ppfcufvm, l
wmyg . . . q&mwttabumif;ud a [m' DlawGdu Bum;NyDyg
lyD . . . 'gayr, h urefawmfvlyxkvlyenf; t&awmh q&mqd
u ppfcuf, lz½< o;vlyg . . . }

]]&ygw, fcifAsm . . . urefawmfud ar;v &ygw, f . . .
'geY [uav;aw&U talctaeua&m b, fvJ . . . }

]]tJ uav;awud urefawmfv½< wifv&m; p< Nyi faeyg

w, f ci fAsm . . . q&mfoufua&m wll fcsufzG fcsi fygao;
vm; . . . }

]]uRefawmfoufu wll fcsufrzG fawmfygbt;Asm . . . ci fAsm;
wlloufu wmoef/20vbm vlyBuyg . . . }

uRefawmf ygarmu@ly? armfu@ef; x@ef? Xmer&;ES fwuG&It
&m/20fsm;u ll uRefawmfES Ni drf;wll tabumi f;sm;u ll NynNynfpbk
allymNylzpfonf/

Ä Ä Ä

]]aumi f;xrfawmfh ci fAsm;owif;awG ajAmif;qefawmyl
u ll @ef;vGf . . . Nr ll xju vlawmfawmf;sm;vJ o ll uw, f . . . }

]]bmawG ajymMuovJ u ll wifull . . . owif;uawmfh uRef
awmfhtwuf odyfraumi f;bl;v ll xifwmyl . . . }

u ll wifull tojrnatmifoufyif;csconf/

]]raumi f;owif;csnfyawmfhr [kwfbl;aygfAsm . . . tcsllvJ

ci fAsm; bufae umqDajymwblawG 1/2fygw, f . . . 'gayr, h
t rsm; pluaawmh x kplht wll f; aygh . . . }

uRefawmfu ckwi facgi f; & i; wG faxmi flyD rDxm; aom acgi f;
t kay:ü ae&mtenti, jyi fi . . .

]] raumi f; owi f; uDajymprf; yg uDwi fuD . . . b, f vDajym
MuwmrDvDvD . . . }

]] [mAsm . . . vlawGuv] r [kwfygbl; . . . wu, f b m jzpf
w, f qDwm oDwblu 1/2S f; jywmawmif oDwD [molwD x i faMu;
eV & rf; wkwfxm; wh pum; uD rS t [kwjzpa tmi f ajymw, f . . .
ck [mu b, f v jzpfv qDawmh ci fAsm; u aumi trav; uD pnf;
1/2klyD tjrwx kwfw, fayghAsm . . . t] D rsn aumi trav; & nf; pm;
u rclcsi jzpflyD ci fAsm; uD & e/2snw, fayg . . . }

]] uRefawmf ygarmu@skyeV & lawGvmwku trefwD f; 1/2S f; jy
vDufygw, fAsm . . . }

]]at;av . . . uRefawmfajymwvm t' gybaygh . . . ck[mu t
 refu# o#w#law# ½S f;wmawmif ½S f;r&ygb#;v#q# . . .
 ausmif;u wmoef½#baw#aum? &uaum t ulev#u# pply#D#y#
 yl . . . Ni d#f;u#v#l#ci#A#m;ajymov#y#l#ajymwmygy#l . . . uRefawmf
 w#v#l# 'Dt#w#f;yl#O#f;½S f;jywmy#l . . . vBu#Daw#u#v#l#v#u#f#y#g
 w, f . . . 'gayr, h ajymw#v#l#u#ajymawm#v#l#b, f#w#v#E#f#r
 v#l . . . }}

]]uRefawmfu wjcm; rpl#&#r#ygb#; . . . Ni d#f;u#l#t#m;emwvm
 yg . . . olcrsm 'D#k#x#l#x#u#f#v#r#&#b#;jzpfaww, f . . . }}

u#wi#f#u# uRefawmf#p#u#m;u#l#acgi#f;ndw#fon#f#

]]at;aygh#A#m . . . ck 'Du#p#ö#o#l#t#d#f#u#y#g#y#g#v#m#w#m#ay#gh . . .
 aumifrav;u#v#l# 'D#v#k#m;v#l#r#jzpfawm#h#b#;q#y#y#D# t#r#f#y#e#f#ac#
 o#m#w, f . . . }}

]] [if . . . 'gjzi#h#Ni#d#f;#a#t;#&#y#Ni#d#f#r#m#r#½#b#awm#h#b#;ay#gh . . . }}

]]r½awmh; . . . t rjyef&mufoñ;NyD. . . }}

]]' gjzi h uRefawmhqD vmaewmu . . . }}

]] t rfuawmh ci fAsm;eYupüñ oabmaygufw, feY wlyg
w, fAsm . . . vlemawcsefql vluvluylaewmyl . . . }}

[i f;cel oufyi f;cs&jyefonf/

pdvix rñ wpfcsufawf; vlufrN/ onft wñ f; qñ uRefawmh
bufuvnf; wpfckvlyfrS oifrnfxifonf/ vlyfoifvlyf
xluvwm reforüñ bmrS wCufraeawmyl vlyvlufonfrñ
taumi f; qñ jzprnf xiN/

oñomf wpfckyl ½onf/ onfupüñ t&r;f;uma&mr vlyfyl
aocsmPof;pm;NyDrS b, fyb, fenf;vlyrnf qñonfuñ tajz
awmh ½ñ&ayrnf/ pdvix wñ f wppñwpfckuñ owñ\ / xñ
aMumi h uñwifufuñ vSf;í . . .

]]uñwifufuñ . . . uRefawmf tckv jzpfwm uRefawmh t rfu

oEh frvm; . . . uRefawmf vSf; taMumi fMum; vU& i fraumi f;
bl;vm; . . . }}

uUwifutl acgi f; nWfonf/

]]uRefawmfW taMumi fMum; NyDNYD uKef; vGf . . . ' ðæYn
a&mufrvm;? euJzeFreuavmuafawmif a&mufrvm; rod
bl; . . . }}

tif; . . . vpwuplawmh jzptMuawmfrnf/ jyó em\ t
qlpeftajc taeonf; rMumrDa&mu^{1/2}öñ; Eñ faylyD

bmawGjzptMuODrnf rod

cufonfu rarömf vityl 1/2yl/2ylv mwwaom onfupöñ
bmurS BuKwi tyi qifi r&jci f; yif/ avmavmq, fawmh Ni dhf;
uUuRefawmf awlcsi f\ /

Ä Ä Ä

]]bmwlvJ uUwifutl . . . }}

]]vmvth, f u x e f; v G f . . . uRefawmf zlef; qufawmh ol
taref t&ifaww, f . . . oltaruwl tusktalumif; ajym
NyD ci fAsm; uawwcsi f v Ni drf; u c P v Tway; ygqawmh oltar
u plwv u & v Tway; ygh, f v ajymw, f . . . t r zlef; eH
ygwfuwl ay; NyD q&mv l v S f; ajymcsi fajmygv v ajym
w, f . . . }}

]]' gjzi h Ni drf; e v l ajymc & w, faygh . . . }}

]]ajym&w, f u x e f; v G f . . . ji drf; u v l vmclr, f v ajym
w, f . . . y G 2 u v Twv u f w u m; vmwme l vmclr, f
wh . . . }}

uRefawmf acgi f; n w f o n / o n v q v G i fawmh Ni drf; t r f u l
o d f p l & r p & m r v l t i f a v . . . r v l o l ; x i f r d w m y l 1/2 y g \ /
w u, f p l & r z l v r v q w m u a w m h w u, f & i f q l M u & a w m h
r S o m a o c s m a y r n f / c l x d u R e f a w m f w u p o x l w G f b m w p f c l r S

Oifrygvmyl aeao;aom vlvpa, muf 1/2ao;onf/ Ni drf;\
yaxG uXef;aZmf/

onvluvnf; b, fvD OifvmODrnrod' i, fi, fwlef;u
pelfvfw&i f; pefvuf;awG 1/2yaewmu 1/2S f;&onh tjzptysufu
ofn;ow&onf/ 'DuBuk; [hofn;? [huae onDi? onfu
ae [hXuf? Buk;prsm;\ vrf;AMumif;u jri fa&aomvnf;
b, fub, fvD 1/2S f;&r ef;u rod' onfbufq vOif [hufu
Ni dygvmonf/ ckvnf; onfvjzpaevODrvm; rq hEd f/

jzpcgrSom jzpa&m/ urelawmfuawmh i, fi, fwlef;u
vnf; &atmi 1/2S f;cnf/ ckvlonfvyl 1/2S f;&ayODrnf/ onf
vjzpa v ckdaq;refefxnf; wppppfulonfitcg uduf
aeao;aom Orf;Aduf temuaysmuapcsi fav jzpf&onf/

ckq vOif owdvpaeaom Epf&ufrygy) aq; 1/2u tenf; qh
wplvavmuawmh wu&rnf [kq&mOefu ajymxm; \ / a1/2Ecg

csOf rmeBudv awmi Bud NzrnMuA cg;u roefygwum;/

uwifudu aq;½aum&pf gay:rs Muntae&if; ½kwf&uf
jyefajy;vmonf/

]]a&muvmlyD uk ef;vGf... ul... cPaevuOD) ...
urefawmf qif;ofn;v uODr, f . . . awmMum *dwfapmi fu
wm;xm;v Ni drf; tay:wufr&bi; jzpaevdrf, f... }}

Ni drf; a&muvmlyD qom toMumih &ixwGf xdwcel
defonf/ uwifudu tjyifbufudu jyexGufon;onfuyif r
Muntawmf rsufvktphur&vfi pOf;pm;onf/

urefawmfajymrnh pum;rsn;u ajymoih rajymoih aemuf
qktMurfcsef qonf/ jyó emrsn;uawmh txuftavsmuf ½B
ao;\ / cktajc taexuf yhaumi f;ofn;Ed fonf/ onr [kwf t
cefroifvGif, ckxuf yqofn;Ed p&maw&vnf; trsm;Bud ½B
onf/ ohaomf, cktwdf; rofn;oi fvmuawmh tres/ uref

awmftwufvnf; raumi f;/ oltwufvnf; raumi f;/

bmyjzpjzpf ajymvufwm aumif;r, fxiw, f[k aw&rd
\ / tcef;wlcg;Obuirs v&yEpfck jri vufon/ urelawmf
vshunfon/ Ni drf;/ eibmEa&mif tusvufshES h eibm
&ia&mi fvcsnf Owfxm;onf/ urelawmfujriaomtcg jykyj
onf

]]uul . . . Ni drf;uac:w, fq . . . }

urelawmf acgi f;ndvfi . . .

]] [kwfw, f Ni drf; . . . vmav . . . xOD . . . }

alym&i f;ES h uwi fulxH wpfcsufsf; Munfon/ uwi f
ulu tvufopnjiziyi ftem;olwrvmawmhy) . . .

]]ul . . . pum;ajymMuOD . . . urelawmf taqmifcPjyef
vluODr, f . . . tOwftpm;vlyD jyefvmclr, f . . . }

uwi fulu urelawmf acgi f;ndvfwjyefonfuyi f rapmi h

awmlyl tcef; jyi fol vshxufonf/ tcef; Oa&mufrS wpcsfuf
jyefvshmunfi jyK; jynD rsufpwpzurfufum vufraxmi f
jyonf/ Ni drf; u ausmay; xm; ojzi h rjri &/ uRefawmf jyK;
vufonf/

}}Ni drf; u wuf; wuac: NyD bmajymrvvJ udu. . . }

ckwiab; u ukvm; x f wG f x f ae& i f; uRefawmf vufzsh
ae& mu qkyfu f xm; &mrSar; onf/

}}Ni drf; . . . }

Ni drf; u rsufv vshmunfonf/

}}u f Ni drf; u pum; wpccef; ajymr, faemf . . . tJ pum;
[m u f wEsa, muftwuf oyt a& BuDw pum; yJ . . . NyD
awmh ' pum; u ajymoi frajymoi f qwm u f tBu rBu rfcsef
qNyDrSajymwmyg . . . }

Ni drf; rsufarfi f ukwfonf/

]] [if . . . uuuuvl . . . ajymp&m1/2&wpum; t&iajym
yg . . . NyDawmhrS 1/2S f;jyp&m1/2&i f 1/2S f;jy . . . bmr&f;royle t l
v&ajymaewm wprf&Budyj . . . }}

uRefawmf yitoufwpfcsuf 1/2uf, Mufonf/ NyDrs ouf
jyif;wpfcsuf wprOBuD rwxwfonf/ Ni drf;rsuf&nav;uvnf;
p;pMunfonf/ jzLpi 0if;v&aeom rsuf&nav;ay:wG f t
jypft emu p&pOf;rQ rawv uRefawmf rsufv&hrsm;wG f uRefawmf
ajymrnh pum;rsn;u& 1/2&Mun&aeom rsufv&O& f;O& f;av;rsn;
uvnf; jzLpi 1/2&f;v&aeonf/

uRefawmf jznf;n&f;p&jzi h pum;v&hrsm; wprfv&hpD ajym
v&ufonf/

]] u& f Ni drf;u&spfw, f Ni drf; . . . u& &aeumi f;&i f Ni drf;u&
vufxyfg&ap . . . }}

]] 1/2S f . . . }}

aq;½kef;onf vQywpjyufufl wlvfqdwNi drfoufoh; \/
acgif;thelab;wGf csxm;aom em&N pufolES h &ixhfn vlyf
½fn;aeaom cefowwum;&aeonf

]] [kwfygw, f Ni drf; . . . Ni drf;qu tajzpum;vJ Mum;csif
w, f . . . ' pum;vlywfoufu u f ½S fjycsi fwmawauum
vGwvGwvlyfvyf ajymcsi fwmawauum aygif;jyD ' Dt csefu w
rifac:vufwmyg . . . Ni drf;b, fwoabm&vJ[if . . .]}

Ni drf; acgif;imob;onf/ iMvsuES tajyomaom tohr
cyfwwES hwefcgaeonf

]]jzpfyghrvm; uu&, f . . . }

]]bmurjzpfwvJNi drf; . . . }

Ni drf;xhS tajzpum;oh csufcsi fay:rvm/ cPMumrS Ni drf;
r&w&J armunfonf/ ureawmftMunES h qhoomtcg rsuf
vthjyefcsi . . .

]]bmud rjzpfwmvbwmmh Ni drf; robot; . . . 'gayr, h Ni drf;
aMumufw, f . . . uduh Ni drf; vufxyvdu& i f ab; uvlawG
u wprfrskajymcsi f ajymMuODrSn . . . }}

uRefawmf acgi f; cgonf/

]]cPav; aeOD . . . Ni drf; . . . 'guh Ni drf; t& i frajymeY
OD . . . yxrtqifu ji drf; uduh cspEh frcspEh fqwm t& i f
qkizwfyg Ni drf; . . . }}

Ni drf; xH Soufyi f; csoHMum; & onf/

]]qkizwp&m rvlygbl; uduh . . . Ni drf; uduh rcspeh f
p&m r1/2lygbl; . . . }}

]]' gjzi h cspfw, faygh Ni drf; . . . }}

Ni drf; \rsufEswG f jykt; onfq1/2jykt; vduom 1/2sufykt; tpt
eav; jri vdu& onf/

]]t . . . uduv . . . }}

]]r [kwfygbl; Ni drf; . . . 'Dtqifu ta&BUDw, f . . .
aemufupö tajctaeel tceftcgul Munlyd vhwylav Onh
vlyv&w, f . . . 'Dtqifu clqkizwfrSjzpr, fupö . . . bm
jzpfvVqawmh 'pum;elywoulyd jNrf; uü fuü txivfrsn
odyaMumufw, f . . . ygfyGfvif;vif; ajym&&if 'pum;uü
uü fajymcsi fvm wNwm;ODu jyefvmuwnf;uyj Ni drf; . . . 'g
ayr, h Ni drf; txivfrsn? NyDawmh Ni drf; uü csOf; uyiclvh wjcm;
olawel a&mypfvufvfrsn odyplw, f . . . 'gaMumi h 'pum;awG
uü&ixfrsnyl odrf;xm;clwmaygh . . . }}

ji drf; acgif;cgonf/

]]ji drf; uüuü txivfygbl; uü . . . uü Ni drf; uü
b, favmufcspfw, fqlvn Ni drf; odygw, f . . . }}

]]Ni drf; uaum . . . }}

]] [if; . . . Ni drf; vJ uüvlygyJ uü&, f . . . }}

Ni drf;u oujyi f;csolES h a&mí ajzonf/ uRefawmfvntf;
&ixrStylrsm;u xGufoufavES fitwla&mí vTvwufonf/
}}' gjzi hNi drf; u uleY vufxyr, faygh. . . }

}}Ni drf; robl; uu . . . uu aumi;r, xifov vkyf
yg . . . 'gayr, hNi drf; wpccku aMumufaeovyl . . . bmu
aMumufref;awmh robl; . . . }

}}raMumufygeY Ni drf;&, f . . . jzpfvmwll Pfud uu &if
qll fajz½S f;ygr, f . . . ta&BuDwmu jidrf; uu, ~~h&~~, ?
u uleY b, fawmhrS vufwgrjzkwbol;v qlljzwzlyl . . . usef
wm uuwmOef xm;yg . . . }

Ni drf; acgifi;ndwfonf/

}}Ni drf; uu, Nygw, f . . . uu babmyg . . . }

urMay:wGf yef;rsm; Nyki fwyG fvm onf xifrd/ cslref
aom aw;olav;rsm; wplyki feuf wDcwvufov clpm;&

onf/ Ni drf; \ vufuav; udl zGqkyfudl fvlun/

]]Orf;omvdlufwm Ni drf;&, f . . . udl&ixrhn b, fwlurs
' Davmuf Orf;romz;l;bl; . . . udl&ixrhn b, favmufaysmf
aew, fqlwm Ni drf;odapcsi fvlufwm . . . udlav . . . Ni drf;udl
odycspfw, f . . . odv m; . . . usefwm jzpfcsi fvmjzpfygap
Ni drf; . . . udl ralmufbl; . . . usefwmudl udl &atmi f
ajz½S f;r, faemf . . . Ni drf; bmrSralmufel . . . }}

xlcPü urelawmf ½l;ofyofn;onf[k pypvOi fvnf; &Ekl f
ygvdrhnf/ urelawmf½l;ofn;wm jzpfEkl fonf/

tb, famumifqlomf Ni drf;udl urelawmf cspfci f;onf
½l;rwwfcspfci f; jzpfalomamumi fygwnf;/

Ä Ä Ä

(10)

jrnlwioyD

acsmifom, m vwmab;u

aw;aumuflyD

' acsmif, u aA' g&B, f. . .

' B&uBuuG h. . .

plwpcg qelwplvsh aw;olsteV

]]at;yguf . . . rifajymwh twf; q&i fawmh rif; boufu
 r&fygw, f . . . 'gayr, hcu fvmu ' boufr& ajymNyD qNyD om;
 BuDu b, f vly&rvl x&f; vGf . . . cifxm; tduum cif
 xm; t r baw&um taz b, f vlyf rsu&scif; q&fr
 vl . . . }}

tazu ureawmf&wiab; wGf acgu f w&acgujyef vrf;
 av&u&if; ajymonf/ taruawmh bmr&Difrajymyl ureawmf
 w&Epa, mufu tom tubwov&un&if; x&aeonf/

]]ck cifxm; tdb, fr&vl taz . . . }}

]]i gw&wnf; wlt rfr& usef&wmaygh . . . olu &efulefu
 wnf; u ' bowi fawG M um; xm; NyD om; . . . reufusr& rif; qD
 vm&r, fajymw, f . . . }}

ureawmf taz u b mijefajym&r&f; rod p&vix wGf ab;
 usyef&usy&zpfov& cl&om; ae&onf/ apmapmu aysmf&om t

aysmfav;rsm;yif b, fa&muf ulefr&f;rod onfbufr&vntf;
ulefawmf boufu , wjywfqkijzwfi vlyp&m1/2& onftm;v t
jynftitpk vlycNyDlyD

pdvix,wGf aw&ajci f? Za0Z0gjyejzpjci f;w jzpaeonf
awmh r[kwf/ tazES hitaru b, fv em;vn&atmi fajym?
b, fv u fboufygatmi f vly&rnfq&onES h cixm;tdu
em;vnfcG fvTwz&taMumif; b, fv ajym&rnfq&onfu MvH
&mr& jzpaejci f;om jzpfonf/

aemufqkwfvmaawmh uRefawmf boufu vH0 aemufqkwf
E f/ bmawGjzpjzpf &ifq& fajz1/2S f;rnf[k qkijzwNyDom;r
vlyp&m1/2&vmu wpfnaewnf;ES tyif tjywf vlycN/

aeVnfu Ni drf; jyefcgedwGf Ni drf;u uRefawmf aoaocsm
csm r&vdufonf/

]]u fajymwmaawGrarke&aemf Ni drf; . . . Ni drf; tcyefo&f; &if

Ni dft; arareY awvufyf . . . NyDawmh uUwUupäU wpyg
wnf; zG tajmVuf . . . NyDawmh uU aeaumi f; wlt cgus& i f
uUrbawac:vmNyD röm; zöm; yD awmi f; ygr, f . . .
aemf . . . Ni dft; . . . }

Ni dft; acgifi; nwf onf/ xtaemuf uRefawmh uU ElmquflyD
ji dft; jyefon; aom t cg uRefawmf wpa, mu f wnf; acgifi; xlvG f
tawmf tvkyrsm; vsuf useaecN/

ji dft; ararES lawvOif tuGufusatmif ajymE zUtwGuf p
um; vkrsm; uU *1/2kwpuf a1/2Gcs, & onf/ trerf &, lawmh
&, p&m jzpfN/ uRefawmf aeaumi f; zu & uftawmf vho;
onf/ otaomf uRefawmf wfrsm; u apmaeonf/ nwg fa& mu f
vmrnh uRefawmh tazES hitaruU b, fv tajm& rnf rpOf; pm;
rao;/

uRefawmf awGwMUNwkrnyif uUwifuflyef& mu f vmo

jzih tawmfzpfob;onf/ uwi fufu tajctae tm;v ajym

jvufonf/ uwi fufu oabmusa useypb em;axmi & i f; . . .

]]aumi f;w, fAsm . . . vkyr, fvkyl rxl;awm hbl; . . .

jywa tmi fomvlyf . . . urefawmfvl oabmwlv, f . . . [kwf

w, f u k e f;v f . . . ywDef;usi fqwm tbovlyf E frs . . .

u fu wefqwwefqwvlyae& i f olwu zdwG frnyl . . .

u frf w, x i fvm u & vlyf . . . Mum& i f ol[mol NyD ob;

rnyl . . . }

]]wpc k w, f u w i f u . . . urefawm h t r f u tajctae u

awmh urefawmf rodb; . . . urefawmh taze l tar a& m u f v m

& i fawmh bmawfzpmu ODr, f ro d o ; b l ; . . . urefawmf p d r f

wmu taze l tar a& m u f v m NyD ZGv f z s u r, f q D r, f v k y r f n p d

w, f . . . }

]]t' v jzpfv m& i f c i fAsm; bmvkyr v l . . . }

]]bmvyk&rsnvl uwwifud . . . ureawmf jywom;NyD om;
yg . . . tazwttarwll oabmwll rwwll zszuf rzuf
zsf ureawmfuawmhNi drf;ud&atmif, lrsyl . . . }}

uwwifud&, fonf

]]t' gqll bmpOf;pm;p&m pl&drp&m vtrvl uxl&ef;vGf . . .
tlupü ciAm;bufu jwjywom;om; qllzwlyDr&awmh
jwjywom;om;yj qufvkyfaygh . . . }}

polizi hpdwf, wjzwdonf

nae {nics&wGf rl rarom;vi lyj Ni drf;wllom;trd quiquf
NkuNku a&muvm\ / xpOfuawmh tm;vll tqifajyyg
onf

]]uww . . . 'g Ni drf; araryg . . . a' :n&efn&efaq&wh . . .
arar . . . 'g q&m uxl&ef;vGfyg . . . }}

Ni drf;araru jykí acgif;ndwfonf ureawmf tdy&mrsvl;

vX&efjyifonf/ Ni drfararu vufum&if; . . .

]]ae . . . ae . . . armi x&ef;vGf . . . oufomov&ae
yg . . . tefwU oprf; r [kwfygbl; . . . }

ajym&if;ES h urelawmfckwi fab;u ukvm;x&fwGf Oifx&f
onf/ Ni drfararu urelawmf owx m;Munfronf/ touf
uav; enfenf;BuDonfrsty Ni drf;ES h awmfawmfwlonf/ t
oufav;q, favmuf 1/2rnf[k wGUMun&aomfvnf; Elawmh
tawmElonf/ o&aomf urelawmf wpcloabmrusonfr&n
Owvpm;x m;y& jyi fqifx m;y& Ni drf;xuyif uaeonf/ a, m
usmf;i , fi , f , lx m;&onh' kuyijzprnf[k p&vfxu atmuf
arh&ufN/

]]on&ajymjyv& armi x&ef;vGfel on&up& tefwD on&D
om;ygnyD . . . tefwD/cyapmapmuwnf;u armi x&ef;vGfu&
vlemvmar;rv&gyj . . . tefwD/rtm;wme&uG f . . . }

]]&ygw, f tefwD . . . uRefawmf P&mu ' Davmuft qD
Bud r [kwfygbl; . . .]}

]]at;uG f . . . onDelywfoufV tefwDwoufu
cSD, G f;wmawG trsm;Budjzpfon;w, f . . . tefwD rD;wm
aw&J trsm;Budygwvmaygh . . .]}

]]upö½ygb; tefw&, f . . . cksefrD ' gawG bmrS rpOf;
pm;ygeLawmh . . . uRefawmfuVJ tefwD pdwfcyG . . . uRef
awmf Ni drf;uD nD rav;wpa, muvtaum b0 tazmfrefwfp
a, muftaeelaum wpfoufV apmi ta½D ufoD;yg&ap . . .]}

]]pdwfcygw, f armi xef;vG f . . . armi xef;vG f wupö
tefwD oabmwlygw, f . . . armi xef;vG f ' Dupel ywfouf
vD bmrS rpD&rfygeV . . . ck tefwD vmwm uVJ armi xef;vG f
uD ppcsi? ar;csi jref;csi ao;vD vmwm r [kwfygbl; . . .
armi xef;vG f &U ' P&mtajc taeuVJ ar;&i f? awVJ awVz;

csi fwmeY vmchwmyg . . . }

xpOfu xtr(ES hlyD)clonf/ pdwXrSnvnt; v&wvfyayghy;
wefoavmuf v&wvfyayghy;clonf/ jyó emu clrS p\ /
tazhuvnf; b, fuplyD b, fvajymí [boufupözsuflyD ' D
bufu oabmwvmatmi fajym&rnfrod

]aemufwpcku rif; tck, lr, fqwh aumi trav;eY ywf
oulyD igwum;xm;wh owif;u ofraumi f;bl; om; . . .
olowif;wifraumi f;wm r [kwfbl; . . . oltaruvl ' Dlyl
v o&w, f . . . tJ'g [kwfv m; . . . }

]Ni rfeY ywfoufvuawmh apmapmu ureawm/2S f;jyov
jzpfwmyg azaz . . . oltarupöuawmh ureawmfvl rod
bl; . . . 'gayr, h bmrSrql fbl;vawmh xifw, f . . . }

][. . . rqlfv &rv m;uG . . . vlqwm rskel/2eY ae
wm . . . tarraumi f;awmh ' Dorduaum aumi f;E ODr

vm; . . . aemufyDawmh rif;w[mawG tulefVuv] ½yf
½yf, Suf, Sufcsnf;yl . . . }

]]' Dvawmh r [kwyl; taz&m . . . uRefawmfV] rpt;rprf;
rqifrcif vlywfwVrSr [kwyl . . . }

]]at;av . . . bmyjzpjzpf ' Dupü i g pbrf;ODr, f . . .
wploufu rsuEsnysuf, fupüv] ½o;w, f . . . ' Mum;xj
' Duf rñ rawmfrwnjzpfulefrS wploufv olrsm;axGckJu
rwuE] y]jzpfon;vdr, f . . . u] . . . w]jyer, f . . . }

tazu oajymcsi fonpum;u ydwajymvufyD tarhu
ac:í xjyefon;onf/ uRefawmf i fi usecN/ onfaevnf
aumi faumi f; tdyfaysmODrnf rxif

Ä Ä Ä

]]aMmf . . . cifxm;td . . . }

uRefawmfoufu ysmysmov]jzpfon;oavmuf cifxm;td

\ trlt&mu at;aq;onf/

]]u&ef;vG f oufomw, faemf . . . }}

]] [kwfuh . . . oufomygw, f . . . }}

]]u&ef; nae&xm;eY jye&fr v& vmE&wfq u&fvmyg . . . }}

]] [if . . . ci&fm;tdjye&fawmh, f . . . }}

ci&fm;tdrsu&E&n w&f tjy&f;wp&ck ay:onf / rx&dw&xjy&f;?

[e&a&qmi jy&f; [kem;vn&fv&u&f;/

]]r&E&v;r&n bm&v&yp&mr&S r&1/2&awmh v& u&ef;v&f; &, f . . .

ci&fm;tdjye&f;1/2& 1/2&vmaygh . . . u&ef;v&f; fom use&f;use&f;rmrm

aysm&faysm&f;1/2& 1/2&f aeyg . . . ci&fm;td&awmh ' &w& rae&E&f

bl; . . . o&f;yw, f . . . &if;yw, f&rsu&E&n v&f;yw, f . . . }}

&ny&f; [k ob&n&f/ wp&f&ck&ajym&f; ajz&1/2&S f;&v&f; faumi f;rv&m;

p0&f;pm;onf/ o&f;om&f rv&f;ty&f; [kxi&fojzi h&Ni &f;f;Ni &f;ae&onf/

]]ci&fm;td&w&u r&f;faumi f;1/2&faumi f;e&f; aewmyg u&ef;

vGf . . . b0rñ emrnfysufqwm wpcgrSMum;awmif rMum;
 zI;ygbl; . . . a, musmf;wpa, mufu twif;vk, uflyDrS, lz
 vJ rp0f;pm;ygbl; . . . ' gaMumi h uXef;vG f&U tazeItaru
 ajymclygw, f . . . upr½ygbl;v bmrSVJ tm;wMtm;em jzpf
 raeygeV uXef;vG f pdwfcsrf;omovVlyfygapv . . . }

onfael vlemapmitvshu armi frsd tvshfr jywif;
 aygufem; oñ;&yfaeaom armi frsd uRefawmfu wpcsfuf
 vSf;Munonf/

]]uXef;vG fu oytbz aumif;w, faemf . . . ' Dvr sd
 jzpfv mr, fv cifxm;td wpcgrS rp0f;pm;rdol; . . . tif;aygh
 av . . . ynmawG oyt½v mawmhvJ ynm½v watmif owd
 av;bnav; jzpcfjy&wmaygh . . . cifxm;td ajymvwm pdvfrsm;
 qloñ;ovm; robl; . . . }

uRefawmf avojzi h&, fvufonf/ acgif;cgí oluclg h

vTWunhMun&if; . . .

]]up^{1/2}fygbl; cixm;td . . . cixm;td ajymcsi fwpum;
awG tulefajmyg . . . urefawmfu cixm;td u awmif;yez
apmi faewholyg . . . }}

]]rvfygbl; ukef;vGf . . . cixm;td ukef;vGf fu bm
qf fv . . . w&m;Oif appyixm;wlaw&r [kwfbl; . . .
odycspMwlaw&r [kwfygbl; . . . }}

ajym&if;ES h rsufvhtwGf &Ovmonfuld owdxm;rd
onf/ cixm;td rsufawmifud oGufcwf vlyD . . .

]]ul . . . cixm;td of;r, f ukef;vGf . . . cixm;td
wvduSus Ewfqufchygw, f . . . }}

urefawmf acgifi;ndv^{1/2}acgifi;ndvlyD wlyefonf/

cixm;td\]wvduSus Ewfqufchygw, } qom pum;
vav;\ teufudem;vnfvlygonf/

aus;Zi;wifygw, fci f m; t d

Ä Ä Ä

]]ig rif;u t' aumifrav;e' b, fenf;e' s oabmrwib;
x e' f; v f . . . }}

tazrsuE' onf yxrtacgufuub' r [kwawmb' rsm;
p' w d u s j w f o m ; v s u f , w j y w f q k j z w f v m [e f v n f ; w l
o n f /

]]bmjzpfv' v' taz . . . taz bmu' oabmruswm
v' . . . }}

]]tulefv' u' oabmruswmyl . . . rif; b m a w G v k y a e w m
v' x e' f; v f . . . rif; u' r i f ; b m a u m i f a t m u a r a e v' . . .
tazu t & u f o r m ; ? t a r u v i f i , a e w , ? y a x G u o r d
e' r v G w f b i ; ? o r d u t & y l s u r . . . r i f ; a c g i f ; x r s n r i f ; o i f
v m w l y n m a w G b , a & m u f o m ; N y v' . . . r i f ; r s n t o O P f

wppufrsr½awmthol;vm; . . . }

tazpum;rsn;u em;xbl xcl½swpñ Oifa&muivm
on/

]]tj' vawmh rajymyge' taz&m . . . Ni dfrñ bmrS tjypr
½ygbt; . . . }

]]rif;uawmh b, ftjyprirrvl xef;vGf . . . rif;u
rbuivuly) ruboufygaewhaumifu . . . 'gayr, h rif;
tj' aumifrav;e' ywfouly)rs rifrñ bmaumif;ustjzpf
vl . . . clv)rao½wv, fclae&ly) r [kwfv; . . . 'gawmif
rif;u a½quity)ruzf pOf;pm;ao;w, faygh . . . [kwf
vm; . . . }

]]rq' fygbt; taz . . . 'gu ab;uvlawG txivGtjriif
vGzpfv' jzpf&whjyó emyg . . . }

]yef;owif; avn§faqmi? vlowif;vlcsi;faqmi fw, fwh

uG . . . r [kwfoblawmh ausmfvvm; . . . aemuftyD ausmfvvm
aum enfenf;ausmfvvmvm; . . . wprhvwu ow, f . . .
rif;uvyD tm;vku tr&w&u ow, f . . . rif;om E&;
usvm . . . }}

]]wvwajmyg taz&m . . . ab;uvlawGMum;v raumif
ygbt; . . . }}

]] [. . . i gajymwvawmh ab;uMum;r& p&w, f . . . rif;
vly&ewmawmh ab;uajymr& r½sufbt;vm; . . . 'Dr, fa [h
aumif . . . rif; bmrS½nraeeY . . . rif; [mrit; aeaumif;
wmraumif;wm rv&csi fbt; . . . igwteY jyefvuf&r, f . . .
rif;t vlyvJ 'Dr&u&ae ajymif;v&&if ajymif; . . . ½lyfgw, f
u& . . . ajymif;v&&if x&vuf . . . ½&ijyeflyD ig;zrf;pm;
awmh . . . i gajymcsi fvm 'gyl . . . ig tck rif;w& ausmif;tky
q&mbudekvJ aw&, f . . . q&mo&budekvJ aw&, f . . . [&
a&mufrSaq;qufuk . . . }}

]]taz . . . t! Dvrvkyge! . . . }}

plwfu aqmi foŋ;ojzi h Oef;cel xx fonf/ Orf;Aufqrs
pl;atmi femusi jci f;rs; ½kw&uf xwufvmonf/

]]tm; . . . }}

emusi vef;ojzi h urefawmfyg;pyfrS toH vtwcel xuf
of;onf/ armi frdu ajy;vmayxNyD . . .

]]q&m . . . rvlyeav q&m . . . }}

urefawmf xufoufavu cuicyi yef;ph xkwf, Muf
onf/ csefrsraq;½ay: 'kuf vmjzpa&jcif;twuf pwf
"gwf tBudtus, fusoŋ;onf/ urefawmf bmvky&rnent;/

aq;½kwiay:rs xyifrxEd faom bOrŋ tazvkyforO
vnpi f;í c&awmrnf/ Ni drf;udac:&rvm;? uwi fufuyif t
ultndawmi f;&rvm;/ urefawmf bmvky&ref; rod cufonf
u bmrsvnf; pwaemufud yg rvkyEd /

]]awmuf . . . }

ureawmf acgif; uduEszujziz&if; tMudwfi awmuf
wpcsfuf cwfnd\ / ' guvff vnf; ureawmf bmrS rvkyfwwf
awmbf

Ä Ä Ä

OMboMum;&NyD oabmf pu1/2efowfonfu owdxm;rd
vduN/ usWrai; uynY typi acgif;&if; reaygurS tjyifu
Munfvdaomt cg va&mi jzmusaeaom jrpjyifuWri &onf/
va&mi jzi h vff; Muucyfav; rsm; rfn vuivufajy; aeonf

oabmf\ wpfbuifcrf; onf tay: O&efwmr&aeí vSf; clef
ul; vOif &Efaom qyfabmtr1/2&m usWrai; qyfurf; oWjzmf;
nif; pfn Oifuyaeayvthrnf/ nBuD oef; acgif jzpaomfvnf;
qyfabmay: aeí nv, ft dyfraysmf olrsm; pm; aomuf&ef atmf
[pfa&mi f; csaeonh qdxrif? i g; aMumf paom aps; onfrsm; \

tolbnfvnf; qlnhaeyvthrnf/

p vrf;wG f aumsi f;aepOfwptavOnuivH tacguafygi f; rsm;
pGn oGn;vmzi;ojzi h 1/2aernh tajctae tm;vHud rsuivHjzi h
yHazmf, li &onf/ cgwH f;qHvOivnf; xH&DwG f onfae&mü
tHfaysmaevOivnf; tHfaysmaernf/ tHfaysmfvOivnf; qHf
urf;aps;onfrsm;xHfS b mav;n mav; 0, fpm;í t xH;cef;
O&efwmræ [M untonMunhMunhaerayrnf/

oHaomf pwpfacguifwG frl xcsi pDwvnf; r1/2H jzpfH f
vOif Od'k&trnH1/2H poabmf\ ODuH oGn;aeonH&Dvrf;\
qefHusi floufulHjyefvshum tm;ulef jyefarmi f;ajy;csi pDwv ay:
aeonf/ oabmf wptvufra1/2GwH f; Ni dHf;ES h a0;&mt&yfoH
wpt, Zem ajy;xGufae&ovH pDwvi fyef;vsonf/

pDwvi fyef; oufomp&m [li rEa v;rS xGufv mci f uH
wifufHajymchaom pum;rsm;uHjyepOf;pm;jci f;om 1/2onf/ uH

wifutu uRefawmfut tMuly;clonf/

]]' Dtwd f; qd tajctaeu ci fAsm; en; en; pdw/2sn&vth
 r, f... cksefrsn ci fAsm; u vlyawmif rvlyEd fao;wh tajc
 taersn tm;vkuu Paump xvly&ifyemof;vth, f...
 'lawmh cPwjzkwjzpjzpf ci fAsm; jyefvufof;Asm ... 'Dupö
 u uRefawmfwmOefxm; ... uRefawmf Mun1/2S f;xm;r, f...
 [h&mutlyd ci fAsm; usef;rma&aumif;NyD vlaumif;v jyefvlyf
 1/2sn;Ed NydqhSjzpfwenf;eV jyefvpcch... [kwfvm; ...]

omreftm;jzifrl olay;onftMutu rqrlyg/ vlyp&mu
 vnf; onfwpclom taumif;qh1/2lawmh onfr onftwdf;
 vlyvmclygonf/ olomf &ixrhawmh wppufuav;rlyif
 rNi dnf;csrf;/

tm;vku bmrS tprowEd caom upösm;tm;vku twuf
 y&onf/ pi pppf uRefawmfhoufrsn bmrSpdwfcsvufcs jzpp&m

r½

]]tJ' gyl uwi fu . . . uRefawmht azuawmh cy&rf;&rf; u
avOnufvlyfaelyD . . . uRefawmfVJ bmvly&rf; u roawmh
bl; . . . }}

aq;½ay:rs tazjyefon; onES harmi frsuwTwf uwi f
uItm; tac:cl;vufon/ uwi fu a&muvmvmcsi f; uRef
awmfu tazajymon; onh pum; rsm; u jyefajymjyon/ u
wifuVnf; pWfnpfo; yk & \ /

]] [mAsm . . . ci fAsm; Opn qifajymi BuD tNrDusrS uyfwpf
aejyelyD . . . }}

]] [kwf, f uwi fu . . . tck wpfvmursyqWm . . .
tajc taeawGtm; vW wprsd ajymi f; on; Ed fw, f . . . }}

]] b, fW ajymi f; on; Ed fW . . . }}

]] [m . . . tazu olvycsi fwupöuzpätmi? &ätmi f

vlyfwwfw, fAs . . . ckvjygarmu@skyfww q&mOeBUDwW oñ;
ajymaew, f . . . [ku jzpfEh fatmi fppOfay;vku&if urefawmh
uñ 'Dh 'grs [kwf reufzerreuf&xm;eY ac:oñ;Murñ . . ' D
Mum;xJNi drf;eY b, fvWlyf qufoG &rvJ . . . }}

urefawmfu onfupöuñ ta&wBUDajymaomvñf; uñ
wifuku onfavmuf pñvDi fpm;yhr&/

]]tJ Dupöuawmh oYftaMumi f; r [kwfygbl;Asm . . . ck zlef;
oñ;qufac: c&wmyJ[m . . . }}

]]rjzpfbl; uñwifuku . . . ck zlef;oñ;qufV [ku bmjzpf
vWVMar;&if b, fvWajymrvJ . . . }}

]]ckeu ci fAs; ajymovWj ajym&rñaygh . . . tazu twif;
jyefac:vWyg oñ;w, faygh . . . }}

]]' gqñ Ni drf;u urefawmh rdb aqrñstok f; tOk fawObuf
u oley oabmrwbl;quwm oñ;rñaygh . . . }}

]]odyapaygAsm . . . 'gu odyf ta&rBudygbl; . . . }}

]]Budw, f uWwifud . . . odyBudom;Ed fw, f . . . Ni dnf;
pdvfvJ ci fAsm; odom;eVAsm . . . e*kurS tm;i, fwwlyD pdvf
"mwfusvG fygvufeY 'gofn;ajymrS yttm;i, ? ypdvf"mwfuslyD
uRefawmfrn 'kuPsm;ygw, ? ol a½ni fay;r, fqlyD wpa&m
&m xGufrofn;bl;vW ajymEd fw; . . . }}

]]aeygOD . . . ci fAsm; tazu 'Bavmuf avmavm avm
avm jyefvauum &yghrvm; . . . }}

]]bmjzpfvWVJ . . . }}

]] [m . . . &pcef;rn Ed fausmf tcskyckm;&wmu ½ao;
w, fav . . . trluvJ pawmi frS rpp&bl; . . . q&mOefu
aum ci fAsm;ud 'D P&mBudeY vtwyghrvm; . . . }}

]]tJ' gawmh uRefawmfvJ rajymwwfbl; uWwifud . . . jzpf
Ed &i fawmh 'Dvpt&uEpf&uf tcef&&if odyfaumi;frnyl . . .

ji dh; ulem; vnfatmi fajymlyDrS xm; cicsi fw, f . . . }

]]&ygw, f u k e f; v G f . . . ae k s i f; n c s i f; a w m h x o f n; v &
O D r f n r [k w a o; y g b l; . . . u y g A s m . . . p d v a t; a t; o m a e
y g . . . ' M u m; x r f n u r e f a w m f c i f A s m; u k f p m; v l y f 1/2 f n; p & m 1/2
w m a w G v l y f 1/2 f n; a y; y g h r, f . . . }

x h a e m u f u l w i f u l u w p f c s u &, f u l y f D . . .

]]c i f A s m; t a z u v l y d f w, f A s m . . . c i f A s m; b m r S v l y E k f w h
t a j c t a e r f n o l v l y c s i f w m u k r j z p j z p a t m i f v l y f o f n; w m
y l . . . a v m u " h u k t 1/2 h r a y; b l; q u w h c i f A s m; v l b m u k r S r
w w E k f a w m h v m . . . }

w u, f v n f; u r e f a w m f b m r S r w w E k f a w m h

a e m u f v p a e l r e u f 10 e m & a v m u f w G f t a z u ' k w d t
p d t p o f u k t a u m i f t x n f a z m f o n f / y x r t p d t p o f u r l r a e l
n u p p r f; x m; o j z i h t a z a t m i f r i f o f n; l y j z p a M u m i f; o &

onf/ xlyxrtptpOfn aq;½HtKyBuDu uRefawmht m; &ef
ulefaq;½Wf f qufvufubNyD rEAv;aq;½Hs ajymi f;a½UcG h
jykvufci f;jzpfonf/

'kvd tptpOfuMunfi tazh ajc&mvu&muVnf; tH
Mbofn;\ / b, fuaeb, fv pofvuf;aygu? tptpOfq&
atmif zefwDvmonf rod' uRefawmhtcef;wf;of Oifvm
aomtcg tazEShtwl EhfauSmES h &Jt&m½&vpa, mufyg yg
vmonf/

}}ul... rif;vJ' P& moufomofNyD... jzpfvmwvJ
tvum;ae&if; wpa, mufelwpa, muf txifvNyD jzpfvth
upö... 'Du armi EhfauSmfu vJ orfn;w, fv OefcW, f...
rif;uVJ awmif; yefw, f... 'Dawmh' Dt rluD jyel/kyforf;ay;
vufuf... tvum;ae&if; of&m½ShtatmifrvlyeV... }}

tazpum;u jwfonf/ uRefawmfu EhfauSmES h &Jt &m½&

wN tajc taeu ocsi fojzi h wpcsuVshMunfonf/ Ehf
ausmfu . . .

}} [kvfygw, f q&m . . . uRefawmf q&mhuf awmi f; yefyg
w, f . . . tJ haeuvl ri;ri;eV q&mhuf apmfum;rdvmyg . . .
uRefawmf rdbm;pk&, ? uRefawmf h00&, fu h axmufxm;NyD uRef
awmfu h cG hV Twfyg q&m . . . uRefawmf q&mhuf uRefawmfNyD
awmi f; yefygw, f . . . }}

ajymajymq qES h Ehf ausmfu ckwi tajc&i f; wG f x h fi uRef
awmfu h uRefawmf onf/ uRefawmf jyk; v h uNyD . . .

}} &ygw, fu h . . . ' hvmuawmi f; yefz h rv h ygbt; . . . NyD
NyD om; upawGt wuf q&mv l aAfr, lygbt; . . . }}

poljih tazh 'kvd tpdtpOfonfvnf; acsmarmph
atmi jri h onf/ x h eV h &xm; ES h yif uRefawmfu h &efulef jyef
ac: onf/ &efulef aq; 1/2 h uD wG f E h ywfwvd uRefawmf xyfrh

aq;tuloc&onf/ xlaemuf, clubll &efulefrSvy&wAno&;

Od'l&oabm&ay: a&mu&aejci f; jzpf\ /

pupösm;r&ni jyó em ax&axξxi; r½& jyó em½&onf
r&ni Ni drf;tw&uf jzpfonf/ Ni drf;ES h ure&awm&upö xifovll r
jzpf/

Ek&fausm&wll jyefo∋NyD&on&ES h o&yr&Mum? u&wifuf&ES h rm
vm&D&wll uref;uwef; aygu&fcsvm&onf/

]]jyó em&uawmh jyó emyl u&ke&f;v&G f . . . Ni drf;vJ [&h&ni
'ku&@&mu&fae&nyD . . .]]

]]Asm . . .]]

u&wifuf&wll wuf&vm&uwnf;u olw&rsu&ES&Mun&ni wpp&ll
wpc&lawmh jyó em&wuf&jye&nyD [k xif&v&ufonf/ xifon&ft
wll f; jzpf&v&maom&v&nf; Ni drf; 'ku&@&mu&fae&nyD&q&om pum;
a&Mumi h&i&fx&w&G f x&w&v&ell&on∋onf/

]]ul . . . rmvm&D . . . olud tuskatamuf; ajymjyvuf
ygOD . . . }}

rmvm&bufo ulwifudu vuM vufon/ rmvm&D
u oujyif; t&icsvufyD . . .

]]' D q&m . . . nu q&mtaz Ni drf;wtt drfu oG;w, f
wh . . . tJ D Ni drf;tareY awyD Ni drf;tarud ajymchw, f
wh . . . Ni drf;ud q&meY b, f rS oabmrwE flot; qwh t
aMumif; . . . 'gaMumif uD forD uD fxef;yg . . . olwouf
uvl oM; uD owxer, iqyD tjywajymchw, fwh . . . }}

ureawm&ixJarmoG;on/ tarmES htwl tyluyg xyf
Muyvufvm\

]]tJ D awmh Ni drf;taruvl b, fclrvl q&m . . . pdwics
yg . . . urefruvl urefrondeY ½S fwm; wlv, fwefw, f
v oYfx ifvm r [kvfygbl; . . . ' D pdpdyD vmrajymygeY

bmnmeY jye&eaww, f... tJ g tck t&rfa' gyD Ni drf;u

b, frSrxCu&awmhbl;qD olu fwh fapmi hew, f... }

]]Ni drf;uaum ... }

]]robl; q&m ... ureawmf Ni drf;eY u rawc&bl; ... ck

reuf q&muwifu vmyD tusk tamumi fajymwmeY Ni drf;qD

uref;uwef; oñ;wm ... [h&muawmh Ni drf;eY tawrch

bl; ... oltaru jcduae ajymvTwvufwm ... olu

ajymao;w, f ... ei fwh q&mqwh aumi fuV oñ;ajym

vuf ... rufwh fwhwh gom;ordeY ray;pm;Eh fwh ... }

onfwpcgawmh ureawmf jyr onf/ avmuu &, fcsif

vmí jzpf\ / ji drf;ES h ureawmum;wG f bmrS jyó emr½yl

wpfa, muES fwpa, muf cG f Twfem;vnjci f;rm;pñjzi h cspf

Muyg\ / oñomf pEpa, muf onf olwES h bmrOrqhaom

upösm;u t tamumi f; jykí uMu&ayOD rnf/

]]tif; . . . ulobvfyaygh rmvm&R, f . . . uRefawmfvIEpf
a, muf Mum;rfn zl;pmu ygrvmbi;x ifygw, f . . . b, fvyly
aygi f;zv Bu±Bu± jzpfvmyl . . . b, fwwIE&fawmhr
vJ . . . }}

u&wifudu acgif;cgonf

]]' v&vJ r [kw&o;b;aygi&sm . . . Zmwvrf;u tNyDorf;
ofn;NyDv&Sajymv&ao;yl . . . qu&efawG 1/2&ygw, f . . . ' D
v&vlyyg . . . ck tptpOftw&f;yl ci f&sm; v&up&m1/2&vm
v&ufon; . . . [&mu&v& at;at;aq;aq; usef;rma&;
aumi f;rSci f&sm; jzpfv&enf;eY vpfv mch . . . ' D&fn usefchw&upö
awGtm;v& uRefawmfMunfvkyxm;v&ufr, f . . . }}

olaomf ppum;onf ol ed*klcsypum;awmh r [kw/ ol
ed*klcsypum;u . . .

]]wpcf&awmh 1/2&vmaygi&sm . . . ce ci f&sm; ajymov&yl uk

oWfyMwJ wGufxm;aygh . . . zt;pmYG&i fawmh jzpfv m rñ
yg . . . zt;pmryg&i fawmhVJ bmwwwEh MurvJ . . . }

, ckavmavmVwVwBudyifvQif t&mtm;vKü wpcfyD
wpcck usqH&onf/ aemif &ufaygif;sm;pñtMumwGf jyef
vnftqifajyrnf qñonfu b, fVrS &&Dh aronfvi fo
&m r½ vHOr½ol; [krajymEh fvmu v ½p&modyfrjri f

tb, faMumiqñomf aemuixyf bmjyó emawG xyfw
yñ;vmODrnf qñonfu b, fVrS rref;qEh fi yif jzpfonf/
bJtkyfu wpf&Epf&? aA' gu wpyifwnf; ygwum;/

vyGwñwlonf {&mOwVwV;twGf; wn½fyD ta½obuf
wGf bluav;Nde, ? taemufloufwGf iyawmNde, ?
ajrmufloufwGf ajrmi f;jrNde, ES h awmi floufwGf uyVdyif
v, fVr wn½onf/ &efuleNDES h 102 rñ ceta0;fyD yifv, f
a&rsuEñjyifx uf ay 50 ehonhajredhajryeta' o jzpf

onf/ ouú faomifrp\ ta½obufurfay:wGf½bnf/

yxODtm;jzi f i f? onf f&mZOiftm;jzi f i f? A[lokwtm;
jzi f i f; vywAnrWtaMumif; pm t kypmwrf; rsm; wGf azmfyxm;
onfr f rsm; v\ /

vywAn qonfr f r e pum;jzpf aMumif? vywAnf v
ywf qaom r e pum;rS yk fysufzpf a&aumf [k t " d y h , f &
aMumif? wm qonfr f xef; yif u h a c : aMumif? x h a Mumi h vyG
wAn qonfr f xef; yif a&aumf [k t " d y h , f & aMumif /

x h a u u r e f b & i f r ½S fapmyk &efola½ f i f i f; a&mufch
aMumif? ½S fapmyk v u f x u w G f y h w d w u f c h a Mumi f? qm;
vlyfif? a&vlyfif? rDaogvlyfif; rsm; txi; vlyf u h a
aMumif; ponjzi h azmfyxm; csufawG rsm; v\ /

o h a o m f r n f o n f p m t k y p m w r f ; w G f r Q r y g y l r n f o l r Q r o d
a o m t c s u f r f u r e f a w m Z m w d x h a u a v ; w G f u r e f a w m f , c k

tcg tBUDtus, f vGfae&aMumif;yi f jzpfN/ NrWuU jye
 a&mu fonfrn wpfvausmfyD NrWuU&mufrsow&i taMumif;
 Mum;p&m1/2vQi f pmjzpjzpf oBU&jzpjzpf a&;i 1/2dufi taMumif;
 Mum;&ef uwi fuXHuRefawmf vjpmxnfi pma&;vufonf/
 oUaomf bmtaMumif; bmtquftog frs r&/ uRefawmfpm
 oIXH ra&muao;i vm;? oUomyj uRefawmfXH ra&muao;i
 vm;? oU [kwf oUa&;&rnftaMumif;u aMuUOrf;enf;p&mrU
 ra&;uyl aewmvm;? bmrS uRefawmf rod

oUaomf bmyjzpjzpf rv tptpOfuUawmh uRefawmf tm;
 avOnhrypyg/ uRefawmfrcbrsm;uUvni; bmrQ rajymawmlyl ol
 wU aeclif;ovUbm aeaevufonf/ uRefawmf Pf&m tajct
 aeuvni; vUvU aysmuufuif;oavmuf 1/2nyD aemuixyfwpf
 ywUavmufem;&vQi f tm;vU tqifajyoU;aynyD

xUaMumi h NyDcnh wpfvausmfvUvU uRefawmf rnfuh
 oU vGfae&onfqbnfuU jyefajymcsi fawmh/ jyefajymaei

vnf; xlrnr [kwawmh/ ta&BUDonfrn aemufwpywf
 avmufwGf urefawmf onfuae jyefon; jzpzlyi/ xhaemuf
 rEav; o qufqunruufamufi Ni drf; ES h rawlawB
 atmif Mubqmi EHzlyi/ awyqVoi vnf; jzpor0 tE&m, f
 u&iq f ajz½S f; í aemufxyf rnfolur0 urefawmfwu x yf
 rHrcEh fap&ef p&fpm; Muzlyi/

p onfrn urefawmf aronvif&n½G fxm; onh tcsufrsm;
 yif jzponf/ jzprnf rjzprnfawmh urefawmf rod' jzpf
 atmi fawmh Buh; pm;, &ayrnf/ pdwf' mwfawmh rus/ q&maZmf
 *D aA' gvrfr&aom tojzi hajym&vOif . . .

' Basmif, uOifrvOif
 wufcewf qif, EHzly
 qif, cefrn wufwV
 apmi &pjrl . . .

nODD, H' jyelwufygvth
rt...

reufu wufwD
rnvluavvnt;
nODD, H' jyelwufygvth
wup&m cufygyI
yef,aA' gent, ...

[k oabmxm;um wpf rrd wpf jzifawmh ratmif &
atmif wufayvthrn/ reufu wufuom 'jzih rdnh
wuf nODD, H' jyelwufonh 'IES fawmh jyelwufvthrn/[k
aromvifrd\

urefawmf wpcfclom p&rfon/ raromvifryES r xifyES h
wpcf gwpf&H &upufwufuom avmuonf urefawmfwtm;
urefawmfw rwwE? rckE fawmh &upufcifrsdjzih NzKG
zsfqDypfrsuomjzpf\ xbrjzpf[krnfol ajymEfygtH

nODD, H' Nyefwufygvth
enf/

366

pl&rfw, fNi drf;&, f/

Ä Ä Ä

blwm twG f;wG f acgi f;avmi f;onWll qlnbG;onf/
pMufay:wG f cswfqG m;aom oway;pmwef;aowm rsm;wG f
rDrsm; vif;vm \/

&xm;xGuf 5 reptom vlawm onf/

c&DonDi faom opumwG;rg;sm;uG nrf; aomk wfi ydwi
vluuonf/ pMufay:rs em&uG MunfvuG rN/ ajcmufem&D
repav;q, f wdwG

&ixlwG f wxdwix dwiclevmonf/ wplavG muvM ylyef
aompwvzi h wif;awmi faeom <uufom;rg;sm;uG avOnkcvluG
\/ aemufxyf q, fEpfem&D usmfausmfv muvqG vOif rEav;
uG jyef&muvOif Ni drf;ES h tvG fwulawvEzV awvOif vnf;

ji rfi; bufu vnf; uRefawmfent; wl bmrS rajymi f; vJyES h 1/2ae
zW

uRefawmf boufuawmh jywfom; pfn qkijzwfv mclnyD uRef
awmf b0wG f Ni rfi; rsvf bmr 1/2awmf veflonh okq, h
ajcmufem&Duyif uRefawmfoufrS&Dipfn & ifqk f rnh upösefo
rQuk & ifqk fclnyD jzpf\ / tazpum; ohrsm; uk , ckvdf Mum;
a, miæeao; \ /

]]rif; aocsm qkijzwfyDnyaygh . . . 'Dupöuk b, fvrsvl
wm; vdf r&awmfob; . . . b, fawmhrsvl aemufraqvfbob;
aygh . . . }}

]] [kwfuh taz . . . }}

]]at; . . . 'gjzi h rif; qE'twdf; yJ qufvkyfawmh . . . 'g
ayr, h . . . }}

tazu cP pum; & yfonf/ uRefawmfu tazpum; uk

xwvaom&ijzih apmifarOnfem;axmi faeqrñyif tazuo
um;uñjznf;jznf;ES frerref ajymcsonf/

]]t' Dupöu igwñ oabmwñwupör [kwfbl; . . . rif; [m
rif; xi&mpñf;wñpö . . . ' ðawmh ' Dupelywoufñ igwñ
bufu bmrSwmOefr½bl;? wmoefr, lbl; . . . rif;bmomrif;
Mufovñzefwñ, l . . . ' gyl . . . } }

urefawmf auseyppñ jykt;onf/ urefawmfñnf; tazpum;
uñ auseyfoabmwlygonf/ urefawmfñomom urefawmf pñwf
Bukufñ½Gcs, kñonñ bñtwñuf urefawmf Mufovñyif zef
wñcsi fygonf/ jzpforn' Pfuññnf; &ipñnf;cñef toñññay
Nyñ

blwmrS acgifi;avmifi;olñsm; Mum;&jyefñ/ urefawmf &xm;
wñtjyif boufñ acgifi;xkwfi Munñwufonf/ acgifi;wñouf
wñfrñda&mi Eñpñkññjriññ / &xm;u [ðef;olñav;csuf

nODD, H' Nyeuwufygvth
quwfonf

ajcmufem&Dav;q, fi g;/

&xm;x(ufyD

qom pmwef; ay:vm\ / &xm;u jirfel a1/2onf/ &if
onf wzyfzsyf cefvm\ /

Ä Ä Ä

][m uxe;vof . . . ciAsm; b, fwu a&muvm
vJ. . . }

wufqfon;onf[k q&rnf/ ureawmf blwmsaei
jri;vsh; i sn;NyD uwi fu1/2&m q&maqmi fol on;onf/ t
aqmi a1/2 ureawmf a&mu fon;onfwof twef;oi&ef t
aqmi jyi x(ufvmaom uwi fuES hwef;wfonf/

][ureawmf tcy] a&muw, fuwifu. . . t'g ar;rae
elawmh. . . ck' rsn tajctaeu b, fvJ. . . ureawmf Ni drf;

u**l**b, f**v**ly**l**y**l** aw**r**v**l**. . . }

u**l**efaw**m**p**u**m; a**M**u**m**i**f** u**l**wi**f**u**l**r**s**u**E**n u**l**u**l**ce**y**s**u**f**o**n**f**/

]c**i**f**A**s**m**; q**d** u**l**efaw**m**f**p**m**a**&**v**u**l**w, f**av** . . . }

]]p**m**r**a**&**m**u**l**b**t**; u**l**wi**f**u**l**. . . b**m**j**z**p**f**a**e**v**l**. . . N**i** d**r**f;

b**m**j**z**p**f**v**l**[i**f**. . . }

u**l**wi**f**u**l** o**u**f**y**i**f**;c**o**n**f**/ o**l**t**r**i**t**&**m** M**u**n**f** u**l**efaw**m**f

&**i**f**x**J**y**v**m**\

]]a [**l**v**l**. . . a**j**y**m**a**v** q**l**. . . N**i** d**r**f; b**m**j**z**p**f**v**l**. . . c**k**

a**u**m N**i** d**r**f; b, f**r**s**v**l. . . }

u**l**wi**f**u**l**a**c**g**i**f;u**l**w**f**o**n**f/

]]' **r**s**n** t**a**j**c**t**a**e**r**a**u**m**i**f;b**t**; u**l**x**e**f;v**l**f . . . u**l**efaw**m**f

a**j**y**m**r, p**u**m;u**l**p**o**w**i**c**l**f**l**f**x**m;N**y**d q**l**a**t**m**i**f**e**m;a**x**m**i**f. . . c**i**f

A**s**m;u**l** c**i**f**A**s**m**;t**a**z**u** j**y**e**a**c:o**l**n;N**y**d**w**a**e**m**u**f**l**f; N**i** d**r**f;t**a**r**u**

N**i** d**r**f;u**l**a, m**u**s**m**f;ay;pm;z**l** p**o**f**w**, f. . . t**w**i**f**t"r**y**l**q**l**y**g

awmh. . . }

]]aeygOD . . . b, foelVJ . . . Ni drf;uaum vufcNwmyl
vm; . . . }

]]b, fuvVawmh ureawmfVJ aoaocsmcsmrodol; u
x&f;vGf . . . oltar 1/2&NyDay;pm;wm . . . arNwuvVajym
oMum;w, f . . . Ni drf;u vufrclygbol; . . . }

]]tJ' awmh. . . }

]]tJ' awmholtaru twif;tusyf p0wmaygAsm . . . }

]]' gjzi h Ni drf; tck , MuflyDaygh . . . [kwfvm; . . . r*Fvm
a&m aqmi flyDlyvm; . . . }

uwi fu acgi f;cgonf/

]]r*Fvm raqmi jzpfygbol;Asm . . . oltar twif;tusyf p0
p0aewNrsyJ Ni drf; tdrf;uae clxGufw, f . . . ci fAsm;qDjzpfwh
enf;el vufob;r, fqlyD ureawmfweY wlyfiw, f . . . 'g

ayr, hcuwmu ci fAsm;qD b, fVlyf ofn;vJzprvAsm . . .
ci fAsm;t rfu vJ bmr e f; rod nmr e f; rod qawmh . . . }

uRefawmf olpum;qKatmif rapmi E f / olu t jypfwif
aom avojzi h . . .

]] [mAsm . . . bmjzpfjzpfaygAs . . . uRefawmf jzpa t mi f zef
wDrfnaygh . . . ck tJ g b, fVzpf ofn; vJ . . . }

]]b, fVzpf ofn; &rvJ u k e f; vG f . . . olvJ ci fAsm;qD
qufoG f z B u k; pm; wmyJ . . . jzprS rjzpf E f fawmh olvJ pdwf
"mwfus ofn; wmaygh . . . uRefawmf wVJ . . . tJ . . . uRef
awmf wqawmu uRefawmf qD Ni d r f; c h x G u f v mawmh r m v m & D y g
y g w, f . . . r m v m & a u m u R e f a w m f a u m b m a j y m v J q a w m h c k
c e f r f n t r j y e f y D [e f r y s u f a e y g O D . . . w p f b o u f r f n u R e f a w m f
u c i f A s m ; q D t q u i t o G f v y r, f . . . c i f A s m ; v m r S y J w p f r s d
p p O f w m a y g h q N y D t w i f; t r j y e f v t w w, f . . . }

]] [mAsm . . .]]

urefawmf pdwysufv uysuf acgifi;cgrobnf/ utwifutu
awmh urefawmftrlt &muturodusk urefyki quafjymonf/

]]tj'geY urefawmpum;ut em;axmiNyD owlepa, muf
pufb0wpp0eY jye&w, f . . . owlyeFrS urefawmfvJ pdwful;
wprst;&NyD trjyefvfwvawmh rjzpfbi;xiw, f . . . awmf
Mum oltrfu&dyfrNyD twif;pp0&if 'kuism;awmh rnyv p0&rf
wmeY uref;uwef; aemufuvufobn;awmh ausmif;t0iOrbn
owpufb0eY um;wpp0 0i fvuawm awwmyl utk ef;
vGf . . .]]

]]Asm . . .]]

urefawmh acgifi;wpcfkv yG fxufobn;onf xifrbnf/
urefawmfwpfu fvk pMu0Vm tjyifbubof vG fxufobn;
onf[kxiwufrd\ /

]]' gjzi h . . . Ni drf; . . . }}

uRefawmf pum;u rquE / ' gjzi h Ni drf; r^{1/2}awmbl;aygh
qhom pum;rsn; \ aemuyf;pum;v rsm;onf &ixüyif
qeiaysmufuG foñ;onf

uwi fu r suEñt tzi h acgi f;ndwfonf

]] [kwf, f u k e f; v G f . . . Ni drf; r^{1/2}awmbl; . . . }}

rsufv t p u a, mi fi ywv u f / uRefawmf p d v r sm;
aqmufwn&m r&awm t^{1/2};wpa, mufub jzpfon;onf

]]Ni drf; . . . uRefawmf Ni drf;qD oñ;csi fw, f u wi fu . . .
ji drf;u ci f Asm;w b, fem;rñ wpa, mufwnf; ypx m;Mu
vJ . . . uRefawmf ck oñ;r, f . . . ci f Asm; v u fy . . . }}

uwi fu acgi f;ndwfonf

]]p d v f c syg u k e f; v G f . . . uRefawmf v J ci f Asm;u apmi fæ
wmyg . . . ' gaMumi h t u s d t a Mumi f; pma&;NyD ci f Asm;t v m u d

arOnfaewmyg . . . }

]]awmuf . . . }

uRefawmf awmufwpcuf jyifpOn acguvufonf/ tHu
wif;wif;Buw&if; uqVsaom Ni dnf \ tjzpfud , luskR& ch
pm;&onf

]]oOn;r, f uWwifud . . . ck oOn;r, f . . . }

]]clawmh cPaeygOD uWef;vGf . . . uRefawmf ' DaeY wpf
cseYl pmoi p&m1/2W, f . . . ck Oi &rOn . . . ' Dt cseYDwmeY
oOn;wmaygh . . . cr&awmh avmraeygeYawmAsm . . . ci fAsm;u
t&rf; aemufuswmud . . . }

]]r [kwibol; uWwifud . . . uRefawmf tclOOn;csi fw, f . . .
ci fAsm; rvuEd fVJ ae? uRefawmh[m uRefawmf oOn;r, f . . .
ae&mutom ajymjyvud . . . }

uRefawmf boufu onfavmuf yyeae&oavmuf olu

at;w@t;puf vlyaeojzi h uRefawmf rauseyf/ ckv nf; olu

at;pupufES tyif . . .

]]uRefawmf vlyfylygr, f uXef;vGf . . . ' Davmuf ravm
yge\Asm . . . }}

]]avm&r, f uXwifuf . . . ci fAsm; uRefawmf uXenf;enf;
av;rS uX fcsif;rpbol; . . . usky&ixrhn bmjzpaev\ ci fAsm;
odvm; . . . }}

]]uRefawmf em;vnfygw, f uXef;vGf . . . ' gayr, h cif
Asm;wpa, muvwnf; oXn;wwfrhn [kwfob; . . . NyDawmh cP
wpjzkwfoXn;v\w\&wmr [kwfygob; . . . uRefawmfXmeuX cP
awmh oXn;ODrS . . . [XusrScG h wpa&uE\$&uf , NyD cifAsm;uX
vlyfyXrhn . . . }}

]]bmAs . . . }}

onv\ 1/2; oXn;NyDvm; [kpdvixwG fatmufarhn/

]]cG h &r, f... [kwfv m; ... bmu pöci fAsm; u cG h &
rñv l...]}

u kwifur su Eñ relawawjzpfv monf

]]cG h NyD v luy rñ u k ef; v G f... ji drf; u ' ðem; rñ r
[kwfb l; ... a½ b rñ ... u relawmf t drf rñ ... t J Dt x d
v luy rñ ...]}

u relawmf a Mumi foñ; onf/ o l pum; u u relawmf em; r
v n f l u f

]]b, f v l... a½ b rñ ... ci fAsm; t drf rñ ... Ni drf; u b m
jzpfv l ci fAsm; t drf a & m u f a e & w m v l ... ' ge l cleu ci fAsm;
ajymawmh ji drf; r½ a w m h b l; q l...]}

]] [kwfw, f a v Asm ... r E ã v; r ñ r S Ni drf; r½ a w m h y l ...
r E ã v; r ñ q l c a v m u f ½ & i f ci fAsm; & U Ni drf; v i f a w m i f & a e Ny D...
u relawmf a½ b u l y l x m; v l u f l o u f o m w, f r S w f y g ...]}

]] [mAsm . . . ci fAsm; awmfawmfqdwvlyl . . .]}

rS faoaoES h aemufaejci f; udl crS oabmaygufonf/
uRefawmf pdwvly&sn; rlu dx ef; Ed ly olyckEspzufu qlyfu f
vlycgí ajymvufonf onfawmhrS uwi fudu w [m; [m;
&, fí . . .

]]aMmf . . . uRefawmf uyl q&ao;ovm; . . . uhaumif
v olwpufoDeY um;eWufryNyD pubou vae? um;orm;
eY &ejzpaev uRefawmf aemufu vufrdwm . . . tJ DawmhrS
olwuyefac: NyD Ni drf; udl uRefawmfu fwl f a½to uclajy; NyD
uRefawmhrdb tdrfrsn tyxm; &wm . . . bmvJ . . . uRefawmf cl
xm;wm udrauseyfol; vm; . . . [m; . . . [m; . . . [m; . . .
[m; . . .]}

]]uRwf . . . ci fAsm; awmfawmfaemufwvlyAsm . . . awmf
ao;wmaygh . . . E uRefawmf ½t; osn; rsn . . .]}

nODD, H' Dyefwufygvth

379

uRefawmpum;u uwi fu oabmuspñ &, fonf/ onf

vHrsufcUBu u wtm; p&wpufx H ypfv Hufcsi p&wf aygufoñ;

\/

awmfygaO;&U Ni df;&, f . . . /

NyDygnD

Erf*smoH f;